

dialectica

International Journal of Philosophy

Contents

HOLGER ANDREAS & MARIO GÜNTHER, <i>Actual Causation</i>	1
OLLA SOLOMYAK, <i>A Puzzle for Realism About Ground</i>	47
NOAH STEMEROFF, <i>Structural Realism and the Interpretation of Mathematical Structure</i>	77
KATHARINA FELKA, <i>Focus Effects in Number Sentences Revisited</i>	107
ALEXANDRE BILLON & PHILIPPE VELLOZZO, <i>What Is the Point of Persistent Disputes?: The Meta-Analytic Answer</i>	121

dialectica

International Journal of Philosophy

Official Organ of the European Society of Analytic Philosophy

founded in 1947 by Gaston Bachelard, Paul Bernays and Ferdinand Gonseth

Editorial Board

Jérôme Dokic, EHESS, Paris, France

Pascal Engel, EHESS, Paris, France

Manuel García-Carpintero, Universitat de Barcelona, Spain

Diego Marconi, Università di Torino, Italy

Carlos Moya, Universitat de València, Spain

Martine Nida-Rümelin, Université de Fribourg, Switzerland

François Recanati, Collège de France, Paris

Marco Santambrogio, Università degli Studi di Parma, Italy

Peter Simons, Trinity College Dublin, Ireland

Gianfranco Soldati, Université de Fribourg, Switzerland

Marcel Weber, Université de Genève, Switzerland

Editors

Fabrice Correia, University of Geneva

Philipp Blum, University of Lucerne

Sharon Casu, University of Fribourg (managing editor)

Marco R. Schori, University of Bern (managing editor)

Review Editors

Stephan Leuenberger and Philipp Blum

Editorial Committee

Philipp Blum (né Keller), Claudio Calosi, Sharon Casu, Zoé Christoff, Fabrice Correia, Matthias Egg, Martin Glazier, Aleks Knoks, Arturs Logins, Jörg Löschke, Giovanni Merlo, Robert Michels, Ryan Miller, Jonathan Mitchell, Paolo Natali, Donnchadh O'Conaill, François Pellet, Edgar Phillips, Jan Plate, Stephanie Rennick, Thomas Schindler, Sebastian Schmidt, Marco R. Schori, David Schroeren, Mike Stuart, Daniel Vanello.

Consulting Board

Johannes Brandl (Salzburg), João Branquinho (Lisboa), Elke Brendel (Bonn), Ingar Brinck (Lunds), Eros Corazza (Ikerbasque and Carleton), Josep Corbi (València), Michael Esfeld (Lausanne), Dagfinn Føllesdal (Stanford and Oslo), Frank Jackson (Australian National University Canberra), Max Kistler (Paris I), Max Kölbel (Wien), Jan Lacki (Genève), Karel Lambert (Irvine), Paolo Leonardi (Bologna), Fraser Macbride (Manchester), Josep Macià (Barcelona), Genoveva Martí (Barcelona), Élisabeth Pacherie (Institut Jean Nicod Paris), David Piñeda (Girona), Wlodek Rabinowicz (Lund), Barry Smith (Buffalo), Christine Tappolet (Montréal), Neil Tennant (Ohio State), Mark Textor (King's College London), Achille Varzi (Columbia University), Alberto Voltolini (Torino), Timothy Williamson (Oxford).

March 2022

Contents

HOLGER ANDREAS & MARIO GÜNTHER, <i>Actual Causation</i>	1
OLLA SOLOMYAK, <i>A Puzzle for Realism About Ground</i>	47
NOAH STEMEROFF, <i>Structural Realism and the Interpretation of Mathematical Structure</i>	77
KATHARINA FELKA, <i>Focus Effects in Number Sentences Revisited</i>	107
ALEXANDRE BILLON & PHILIPPE VELLOZZO, <i>What Is the Point of Persistent Disputes?: The Meta-Analytic Answer</i>	121

PROOF

Actual Causation

HOLGER ANDREAS & MARIO GÜNTHER

We put forth an analysis of actual causation. The analysis centers on the notion of a causal model that provides only partial information as to which events occur. The basic idea is this: c causes e only if there is a causal model that is uninformative on e and in which e will occur if c does. We show that our analysis captures more causal scenarios than any account that tests for counterfactual dependence under certain contingencies.

We analyse causation between token events. Here is the gist of the analysis: an event c is a cause of another event e only if both events occur, and—after taking out the information whether or not e occurs— e will occur if c does. We will show that the analysis successfully captures a wide range of causal scenarios, including overdetermination, preemption, switches, and scenarios of double prevention. This set of scenarios troubles counterfactual accounts of actual causation. Even sophisticated counterfactual accounts still fail to deal with all of its members. And they fail for a principled reason: to solve overdetermination and preemption, they rely on a strategy which gives the wrong results for switches and a scenario of double prevention. Our analysis, by contrast, is not susceptible to this principled problem.

Counterfactual accounts try to analyse actual causation in terms of counterfactual dependence. An event e counterfactually depends on an event c if and only if (iff), were c not to occur, e would not occur. Among the accounts in the tradition of Lewis (1973), counterfactual dependence between two occurring events is taken to be sufficient for causation.¹ That is, an occurring event c is a cause of a distinct occurring event e if, were c not to occur, e would not occur. Counterfactual accounts thus ask, “What would happen if the putative cause were absent?” Under this counterfactual assumption, they claim causation if the presumed effect is absent as well.

¹ See Lewis (1973, 2000), Ramachandran (1997), Hitchcock (2001), Yablo (2002), Woodward (2003), Hall (2004, 2007), Halpern and Pearl (2005), Halpern (2015), and many others.

29 Overdetermination is troublesome for counterfactual accounts. Consider
 30 the scenario depicted in figure 1.

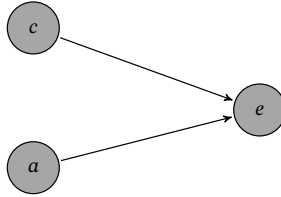


Figure 1: CAPTION NEEDED

31 Neuron c and neuron a fire. The firing of each of c and a alone suffices to
 32 excite neuron e . Hence, the common firing of c and a overdetermines e to fire.
 33 Arguably, the firing of c is a cause of e 's excitation, and so is the firing of a .

34 What would have happened had c not fired? If c had not fired, e would have
 35 been excited anyways. After all, a would still have fired. Hence, as is well
 36 known, c is not a cause of e on Lewis's (1973) account. More sophisticated
 37 accounts solve the scenario of overdetermination as follows: c 's excitation is a
 38 cause of e 's firing because e 's firing counterfactually depends on c 's excitation
 39 if a were not to fire. The non-actual contingency that a does not fire reveals a
 40 hidden counterfactual dependence of the effect e on its cause c . The general
 41 strategy is to test for counterfactual dependence under certain contingencies,
 42 be they actual or non-actual. We call counterfactual accounts relying on this
 43 strategy 'sophisticated'.²

44 Numerous sophisticated accounts analyse causation relative to a causal
 45 model. A causal model represents a causal scenario by specifying which events
 46 occur and how certain events depend on others. Formally, a causal model
 47 $\langle M, V \rangle$ is given by a variable assignment V and a set M of structural equations.
 48 For the above scenario of overdetermination, V may be given by the set $\{c, a, e\}$,
 49 which says that all neurons fire. M is given by $\{e = c \vee a\}$, which says that e fires
 50 iff c or a does. In this causal model, we may set the variable c to $\neg c$, a to $\neg a$
 51 and propagate forward the changes effected by these interventions. Given that
 52 $\neg c$ and $\neg a$, the structural equation determines that $\neg e$. The equation tells us
 53 that e would not have fired, if c had not fired under the contingency that a had

2 Sophisticated counterfactual accounts are, for example, provided by Ramachandran (1997), Hitchcock (2001), Yablo (2002), Woodward (2003, chap. 2.7), Halpern and Pearl (2005), Hall (2007), and Halpern (2015).

not fired. Hence, the above solution of overdetermination can be adopted: c is a cause of e (relative to the causal model) because e counterfactually depends on c if $\neg a$ is set by intervention.³

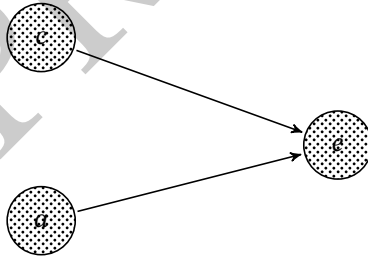
We solve the problem of overdetermination in a different way. The idea is this: remove enough information about which events occur so that there is no information on whether or not a putative effect occurs; an event c is then a cause of this effect only if—after the removal of information—the effect will occur if c does.

We use causal models to implement the idea. The result of the information removal is given by a causal model $\langle M, V' \rangle$ that provides only partial information as to which events occur, but complete information about the dependences between the events. To outline the preliminary analysis: c is a cause of e relative to a causal model $\langle M, V \rangle$ iff

1. c and e are true in $\langle M, V \rangle$, and
2. there is $V' \subset V$ such that $\langle M, V' \rangle$ contains no information as to whether e is true, but in which e will become true if c does.

By these conditions, we test whether an event brings about another event in a causal scenario. Causation is here actual production.

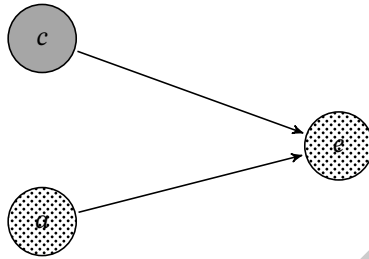
Why is c 's excitation a cause of e 's firing in the overdetermination scenario? Take the causal model $\langle M, V' \rangle$ that contains no information about whether or not the effect e occurs:



Here, a neuron is dotted iff V' contains no information as to whether the neuron fires or not. Since all neurons are dotted, the causal model contains no information on which neurons fire. But it still contains all the information about dependences among the neurons, as encoded by the structural equation

³ Sophisticated accounts that rely on causal models are, for example, provided by Hitchcock (2001), Woodward (2003, chap. 2.7), Halpern and Pearl (2005), Hall (2007), and Halpern (2015).

of the overdetermination scenario. Let us now intervene such that c becomes excited:



The structural equation is triggered and determines e to fire. Hence, c 's excitation is a cause of e 's firing on our analysis. The overdetermination scenario is solved without counterfactually assuming the absence of the cause and without invoking any contingency.

It should be noted that the recent counterfactual theories of Gallow (2021) and Andreas and Günther (2021a) are not sophisticated in our sense: they do not test for counterfactual dependence under certain contingencies. And so they are not susceptible to the principled problem. Indeed, both theories solve the set of scenarios that troubles sophisticated accounts. The analysis of Andreas and Günther (2021a) relies on a removal of information just like the analysis proposed here, and can thus be seen as its counterfactual counterpart. We will briefly and favourably compare our analysis to its counterfactual counterpart in the Conclusion.

In what follows, we refine our analysis, apply it to causal scenarios, and compare it to counterfactual accounts. In section 1, we introduce our account of causal models. In section 2, we state a preliminary version of our analysis and explain its rationale. We apply this analysis to various causal scenarios in section 3. In response to certain switching scenarios, we amend our preliminary analysis by a condition of weak difference making. In section 4, we state the final version of our analysis. In section 5, we compare our analysis to the extant counterfactual accounts. Section 6 concludes the paper.

1 Causal Models

In this section, we explain the basic concepts of causal models. Our account parallels the account of causal models in Halpern (2000). Unlike Halpern, we introduce structural equations as formulas and not as functions. Another

108 difference is that our account is confined to binary variables, the values of
 109 which are represented by literals.⁴ We will see shortly that these modelling
 110 choices allow us to define causal models in a straightforward way, in particular
 111 causal models that carry only partial information as to which events occur. In
 112 the appendix, we supplement the explanations of the core concepts of causal
 113 models with precise definitions.

114 Our causal models have two components: a set M of structural equations
 115 and a consistent set V of literals. Where p is a propositional variable, p is
 116 a positive literal and $\neg p$ a negative literal. We give literals a semantic role.
 117 The literals in V denote which events occur and which do not, that is, which
 118 events and absences are actual. $p \in V$ means that the event corresponding to
 119 p occurs. $\neg p \in V$, by contrast, means that no token event p of the relevant
 120 type occurs. Since the set of literals is consistent, it cannot be that both p and
 121 $\neg p$ are in V . Arguably, an event cannot both occur and not occur at the same
 122 time.

123 A structural equation denotes whether an event would occur if some other
 124 events were or were not to occur. Where p is a propositional variable and ϕ a
 125 propositional formula, we say that

$$p = \phi$$

126 is a structural equation. Each logical symbol of ϕ is either a negation, a dis-
 127 junction, or a conjunction. ϕ can be seen as a truth function whose arguments
 128 represent occurrences and non-occurrences of events. The truth value of ϕ
 129 determines whether p or $\neg p$.

130 Consider the scenario of overdetermination depicted in figure 1. There are
 131 arrows from the neurons c and a to the neuron e . The arrows represent that
 132 the propositional variable e is determined by the propositional variables c
 133 and a . The specific structural equation of the overdetermination scenario is
 134 $e = c \vee a$. This equation says that e occurs iff c or a does. A set of structural
 135 equations describes dependences between actual and possible token events.

136 For readability, we will represent causal models in two-layered boxes. The
 137 causal model of the overdetermination scenario, for example, is given by
 138 $\langle \{e = c \vee a\}, \{c, a, e\} \rangle$. We will depict such causal models $\langle M, V \rangle$ in a box, where
 139 the upper layer shows the set M of structural equations and the lower layer
 140 the set V of actual literals. For the overdetermination scenario, we obtain:

4 With a few modifications, both the framework and the analysis can be extended to non-binary variables.

$e = c \vee a$
c, a, e

141

142 We say that a set V of literals satisfies a structural equation $p = \phi$ just in case
 143 both sides of the equation have the same truth value when plugging in the
 144 literals in V . In the case of overdetermination, the actual set of literals satisfies
 145 the structural equation. By contrast, the set of literals $\{c, a, \neg e\}$ does not satisfy
 146 $e = c \vee a$. When plugging in the literals, the truth values of e and $c \vee a$ do
 147 not match. We say that a set V of literals satisfies a set M iff V satisfies each
 148 member of M .

149 The structural equations and the literals determine which events occur and
 150 which do not occur in a causal model. This determination can be expressed by
 151 a relation of satisfaction between a causal model and a propositional formula.

152 **Definition 1** ($\langle M, V \rangle$ satisfies ϕ). $\langle M, V \rangle$ satisfies ϕ iff ϕ is true in all complete
 153 sets V^c of literals that extend V and satisfy M . A set V^c of literals is complete
 154 iff each propositional variable (in the language of M) is assigned to a truth
 155 value by V^c .

156 If V is complete, this definition boils down to: $\langle M, V \rangle$ satisfies ϕ iff V satisfies
 157 ϕ , or V does not satisfy M . Provided V is complete, $\langle M, V \rangle$ satisfies at least one
 158 of ϕ and $\neg\phi$ for any formula ϕ .

159 Our analysis relies on causal models that contain no information as to
 160 whether or not an effect occurs. We say that a causal model $\langle M, V \rangle$ is *unin-*
 161 *formative* about a formula ϕ iff $\langle M, V \rangle$ satisfies none of ϕ and $\neg\phi$. Note that
 162 $\langle M, V \rangle$ cannot be uninformative on any formula if V is complete.

163 In the scenario of overdetermination, the causal model $\langle M, V \rangle$ is unin-
 164 formative on e for $V = \emptyset$. There are four complete extensions that satisfy
 165 $M = \{e = c \vee a\}$. One of these is $\{\neg c, \neg a, \neg e\}$. Hence, $\langle M, V \rangle$ does not satisfy e .
 166 Similarly, $\langle M, V \rangle$ does not satisfy $\neg e$. There is a complete extension of V that
 167 satisfies M but fails to satisfy $\neg e$. The actual set $\{c, a, e\}$ of literals, for example,
 168 but also the sets $\{c, \neg a, e\}$ and $\{\neg c, a, e\}$. The structural equation constrains the
 169 overdetermination scenario to four possible cases. These cases are expressed
 170 by the complete sets of literals which satisfy M .

171 Why is $\langle M, V \rangle$ not uninformative on e for $V = \{a\}$? Well, there is no complete
 172 extension of V that satisfies the structural equation in M but fails to satisfy
 173 e . There are only two such complete extensions: $\{c, a, e\}$ and $\{\neg c, a, e\}$. If a
 174 remains in the set V of literals, e is determined independent of whether or
 175 not c occurs.

176 It remains to introduce interventions. Recall that a structural equation
 177 $p = \phi$ determines the truth value of the variable p if certain variables q
 178 occurring in ϕ are given truth values by the literals in V . To represent an
 179 intervention that sets p to one of the truth values, we replace the equation
 180 $p = \phi$ by the corresponding literal p or $\neg p$. We implement such interventions
 181 by the notion of a submodel. M_I is a submodel of M relative to a consistent
 182 set I of literals just in case M_I contains the literals in I and the structural
 183 equations of M for the variables which do not occur in I . In symbols,

$$M_I = \{(p = \phi) \in M \mid p \notin I \text{ and } \neg p \notin I\} \cup I.$$

184 We denote interventions by an operator $[\cdot]$ that takes a model M and a
 185 consistent set of literals I , and returns a submodel. In symbols, $M[I] = M_I$.
 186 In the overdetermination scenario, for instance, we may intervene on $M =$
 187 $\{e = c \vee a\}$ by $\{\neg a\}$. This yields: $M[\{\neg a\}] = \{\neg a, e = c \vee a\}$. The causal model
 188 $\langle M_{\{\neg a\}}, \emptyset \rangle$ satisfies $\neg a$, and $\langle M_{\{\neg a\}}[\{\neg c\}], \emptyset \rangle$ satisfies $\neg e$. If $\neg c$ were actual
 189 under the contingency that $\neg a$, $\neg e$ would be actual.

190 Finally, note that the above definition of satisfaction applies to causal mod-
 191 els and causal submodels. The definition does not only capture the relation of
 192 a causal model $\langle M, V \rangle$ satisfying a formula ϕ , but also the relation of a causal
 193 submodel $\langle M_I, V \rangle$ satisfying such a formula. This is explained further in the
 194 appendix.

192 2 The Analysis

196 We are now in a position to spell out our analysis in a more precise way. The
 197 key idea is as follows: for c to be a cause of e , there must be a causal model
 198 $\langle M, V' \rangle$ that is uninformative about e , while intervening by c determines e
 199 to be true. The latter condition must be preserved under all interventions by a
 200 set A of actual events. In more formal terms:

201 **Definition 2** (Actual Cause, preliminary). Let $\langle M, V \rangle$ be a causal model such
 202 that V satisfies M . c is an actual cause of e relative to $\langle M, V \rangle$ iff

- 203 (C1) $\langle M, V \rangle$ satisfies c and e , and
 204 (C2) there is $V' \subset V$ such that $\langle M, V' \rangle$ is uninformative on e , while for all
 205 $A \subseteq V$, $\langle M_A[\{c\}], V' \rangle$ satisfies e .

206 The rationale behind our analysis is straightforward: there must be a way in
 207 which a genuine cause actually brings about its effect. This production of the

208 effect can be reconstructed by means of a causal model $\langle M, V' \rangle$ that contains
 209 some information of the original causal model $\langle M, V \rangle$, but no information
 210 about whether the effect is actual. Or so requires condition (C2).

211 Furthermore, (C2) says production of an effect must respect actuality. The
 212 idea is that the causal process initiated by a genuine cause must respect what
 213 actually happened. A genuine cause cannot produce its effect via non-actual
 214 events and absences. The process from cause to effect must come about as
 215 it actually happened. This idea requires that a genuine cause must bring
 216 about its effect by events and absences that are actual. We implemented this
 217 requirement as follows: intervening upon the uninformative model $\langle M, V' \rangle$
 218 by any subset of the actual events and absences V must preserve that e will
 219 become actual if c does. Thereby, it is ensured that a genuine cause cannot
 220 bring about its effect by events or absences that are not actual. If c is a genuine
 221 cause, there can be no subset A of the actual literals V that interferes with the
 222 determination of e by c in the respective uninformative model. We describe
 223 this feature of (C2) as *intervention by actuality*.

223 3 Scenarios

225 In this section, we test our analysis of actual causation against causal scen-
 226 arios, and compare the results to the counterfactual accounts due to Lewis
 227 (1973), Hitchcock (2001), Halpern and Pearl (2005), and Halpern (2015). We
 228 follow Paul and Hall (2013, 10) in laying out the structure of causal scenarios
 229 by neuron diagrams. “Neuron diagrams earn their keep,” they write, “by rep-
 230 resenting a complex situation clearly and forcefully, allowing the reader to
 231 take in at a glance its central causal characteristics.”⁵ We introduce simple
 232 neuron diagrams for which there is always a corresponding causal model.
 233 Our causal models, however, can capture more causal scenarios than simple
 234 neuron diagrams.

235 A neuron diagram is a graph-like representation that comes with different
 236 types of arrows and different types of nodes. Any node stands for a neu-
 237 ron, which fires or else does not. The firing of a neuron is visualized by a
 238 gray-shaded node, the non-firing by a white node. For the scenarios to be
 239 considered, we need two types of arrows. Each arrow with a head represents a
 240 stimulatory connection between two neurons, each arrow ending with a black

5 This being quoted, there are some shortcomings of neuron diagrams. For details, see Hitchcock (2007b).

241 dot an inhibitory connection. Furthermore, we distinguish between *normal*
 242 neurons that become excited if stimulated by another and *stubborn* neurons
 243 whose excitation requires two stimulations. Normal neurons are visualized
 244 by circles, stubborn neurons by thicker circles. A neuron diagram obeys four
 245 rules. First, the temporal order of events is left to right. Second, a normal
 246 neuron will fire if it is stimulated by at least one and inhibited by none. Third,
 247 a stubborn neuron will fire if it is stimulated by at least two and inhibited by
 248 none. Fourth, a neuron will not fire if it is inhibited by at least one.

249 Typically, neuron diagrams are used to represent events and absences. The
 250 firing of a neuron indicates the occurrence of some event and the non-firing
 251 indicates its non-occurrence. Recall that we analyse causation between token
 252 events relative to a causal model $\langle M, V \rangle$, where the causal model represents
 253 the causal scenario under consideration. We thus need a correspondence
 254 between neuron diagrams and causal models.

255 Here is a recipe to translate an arbitrary neuron diagram, as detailed here,
 256 into a causal model. Given a neuron diagram, the corresponding causal model
 257 can be constructed in a step-wise fashion. For each neuron n of the neuron
 258 diagram:

- 259 i. Assign n a propositional variable p .
- 260 ii. If n fires, add the positive literal p to the set V of literals.
- 261 iii. If n does not fire, add the negative literal $\neg p$ to V .
- 262 iv. If n has an incoming arrow, write on the right-hand side of p 's structural
 263 equation a propositional formula ϕ such that ϕ is true iff n fires.⁶

264 This recipe adds a positive literal p to the set V of literals for each neuron that
 265 fires, and a negative literal $\neg p$ for each neuron that does not fire. Then the
 266 neuron rules are translated into structural equations. One can thus read off a
 267 neuron diagram its corresponding causal model: if a neuron is shaded gray,

6 The structural equations can be explicitly constructed from the rules governing neuron diagrams. That is, the catch-all condition (iv) can be replaced by the following clauses. (v) For each stimulatory arrow ending in a normal neuron n , add disjunctively to the right side of p 's structural equation the variable that corresponds to the neuron where the arrow originates. (vi) For each pair of stimulatory arrows ending in a stubborn neuron n , add disjunctively to the right side of p 's structural equation the conjunction of the two variables that correspond to the two neurons where the arrows originate. (vii) For each inhibitory arrow ending in n , add conjunctively to the right side of p 's structural equation the negation of the variable that corresponds to the neuron where the arrow originates. This translation shows that there is a principled transition from simple neuron diagrams to our causal models.

268 p is in the set V of literals of the corresponding causal model; if a neuron is
 269 white, $\neg p$ is in V .

270 We have already added a feature to neuron diagrams in the introduction.
 271 Recall that dotted nodes represent neurons about which there is no infor-
 272 mation as to whether or not they fire. In more formal terms, if $p \notin V$ and
 273 $\neg p \notin V$, the corresponding neuron will be dotted. We portray now how our
 274 analysis solves the problems posed by overdetermination, conjunctive causes,
 275 early and late preemption, switches, prevention, and two scenarios of double
 276 prevention.

3.7.1 *Overdetermination*

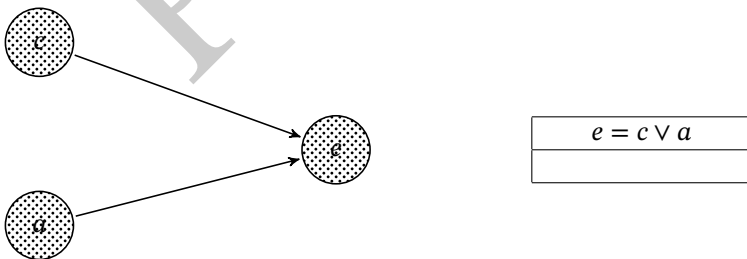
278 Scenarios of overdetermination are commonly represented by the neuron
 279 diagram depicted in figure 1. Here is a story that fits the structure of overde-
 280 termination: A prisoner is shot by two soldiers at the same time (c and a), and
 281 each of the bullets is fatal without any temporal precedence. Arguably, both
 282 shots should qualify as causes of the death of the prisoner (e).

283 Our recipe translates the neuron diagram of figure 1 into the following
 284 causal model $\langle M, V \rangle$:

$e = c \vee a$
c, a, e

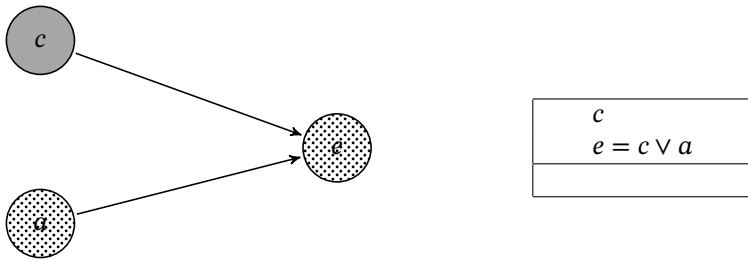
285

286 Relative to $\langle M, V \rangle$, c is a cause of e . For this to be seen, consider the following
 287 causal model $\langle M, V' \rangle$ that is uninformative on e .



288

289 Intervening by $\{c\}$ yields:



290

291 Obviously, this causal model determines e to be true. In more formal terms,
 292 $\langle M_{\{c\}}, V' \rangle$ satisfies e . And intervening by any subset of actual events does
 293 not undo the determination.⁷ In more detail, any intervention by a subset of
 294 $\{c, a, e\}$ yields a causal model that determines e to be true. Due to the symmetry
 295 of the scenario, a is a cause of e .⁸

296 Overdetermination is trouble for the counterfactual account of Lewis (1973).
 297 There, Lewis defines actual causation as the transitive closure of counterfactual
 298 dependence between occurring events. Let c and e be distinct events.
 299 c is a cause of e iff c and e occur, and there is a sequence $\langle c, d_1, \dots, d_n, e \rangle$
 300 of distinct events and absences such that each element in the sequence (except
 301 the first) counterfactually depends on its predecessor in a non-backtracking
 302 way.⁹ Recall that e counterfactually depends on c just in case if c were not
 303 to occur, e would not occur. Lewis insists that each counterfactual in the
 304 series of counterfactual dependences is non-backtracking.¹⁰ A backtracking
 305 counterfactual retraces some past causes from an effect: if the effect e were
 306 not to occur, its past causes c and a must have been absent. Intuitively, this
 307 backtracking counterfactual is true in the confines of the overdetermination
 308 scenario. Yet Lewis does not allow such backtracking counterfactuals to figure
 309 in the series of counterfactual dependences.

7 We will not always explicitly mention this intervention by actuality in the scenarios to come.

8 The final analysis of section 4 counts the set $\{c, a\}$ as a cause of e .

9 Lewis (1986b, 189) says that an absence $\neg a$ is the non-occurrence of any event of type A . If the absence $\neg a$ had not been, some token event a of type A would have been. Counterfactual dependence between occurring events is thus only a special case of counterfactual dependence between actual events and absences. The latter is still sufficient for causation, or so argues Lewis.

10 See Lewis (1986b, 201; 1973, 566; 1979, 456–459). Lewis (1979, 456) characterises reasoning by backtracking as follows: “We know that present conditions have their past causes. [...] if the present were different then these past causes would have to be different.” The exclusion of backtracking counterfactuals plays a crucial role in Lewis’s analysis of causation. For subtle details regarding backtracking counterfactuals see Lewis (1979).

310 It follows from Lewis's account that non-backtracking counterfactual de-
 311 pendence between occurring events is sufficient for causation. As soon as
 312 c and e occur, there is a sequence $\langle c, e \rangle$. If, in addition, e counterfactually
 313 depends on c in a non-backtracking way, c is a cause of e . In the scenario of
 314 overdetermination, c is not a cause of e on this account.¹¹ There is no suitable
 315 series of counterfactual dependences. If c had not fired, e would have been
 316 excited all the same. After all, a would still have fired and excited e . Due to
 317 the symmetry of the scenario, a is not a cause of e either. But then, what
 318 caused the death of the prisoner? Surely, we do not want to say that the death
 319 is uncaused.

320 The counterfactual accounts of causation due to Hitchcock (2001) and
 321 Halpern and Pearl (2005) solve the scenario of overdetermination as follows: c
 322 is a cause of e because e counterfactually depends on c if $\neg a$ is set by interven-
 323 tion. Their tests for causation allow for non-actual contingencies, that is, to
 324 set variables to non-actual values and to keep them fixed at these non-actual
 325 values. We will see that this feature is problematic in switching scenarios and
 326 extended double prevention.

327 Halpern (2015) modifies the Halpern and Pearl (2005) definition of actual
 328 causation. The main difference is that the modified definition admits only
 329 actual contingencies for the counterfactual test. Hence, the modified defini-
 330 tion fails to recognize the individual overdeterminers as actual causes, while
 331 it counts the set $\{c, a\}$ of overdeterminers to be an actual cause of e .¹² It has
 332 troubles to handle overdetermination, as already pointed out by Andreas and
 333 Günther (2021b). This indicates that overdetermination haunts counterfactual
 334 accounts to date.

332 *Conjunctive Causes*

336 In a scenario of conjunctive causes, an effect occurs only if two causes obtain.
 337 The neuron diagram in figure 2 depicts a scenario of conjunctive causes:

338 The neurons c and a fire. Together they bring the stubborn neuron e to fire.
 339 Had one of c and a not fired, e would not have been excited. Hence, the firing
 340 of both neurons is necessary for e 's excitation.

11 Lewis (2000) refines his earlier account. There, the idea to hold certain events fixed while altering others surfaces (2000, 191). However, he does not advocate to keep certain merely possible events or absences fixed. Hence, his refined account does not solve overdetermination either.

12 This being said, Halpern (2015) calls each conjunct of an actual cause *part of a cause*.

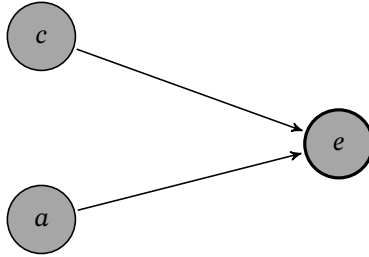


Figure 2: CAPTION NEEDED (Conjunctive causes?)

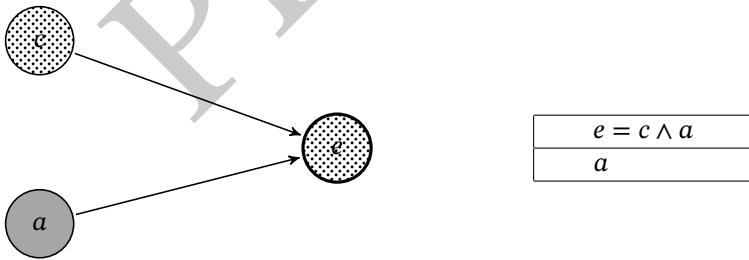
341 Our recipe translates the neuron diagram of figure 2 into the following
 342 causal model $\langle M, V \rangle$:

$e = c \wedge a$
c, a, e

343

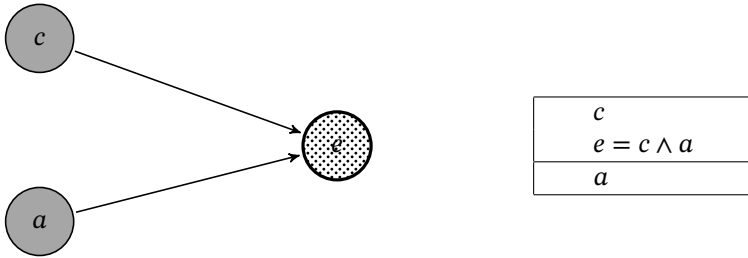
344 The scenario of conjunctive causes differs from the scenario of overdetermi-
 345 nation only in the structural equation for e . While the structural equation is
 346 *disjunctive* in the scenario of overdetermination, here the equation is *conjunc-*
 347 *tive*. The occurrence of both events, c and a , is necessary for e to occur.

348 Relative to $\langle M, V \rangle$, c is a cause of e . For this to be seen, consider the following
 349 causal model $\langle M, V' \rangle$ that is uninformative on e .



350

351 Intervening by $\{c\}$ yields:



352

353 Obviously, this causal model determines e to be true. In more formal terms,
 354 $\langle M_{\{c\}}, V' \rangle$ satisfies e . Again, due to the symmetry of the scenario, a is a cause
 355 of e .¹³

356 At first sight, conjunctive causes seem to be no problem for counterfactual
 357 accounts. If c had not fired, e would not have fired. Hence, on the counterfactual
 358 accounts, c is a cause of e . And by the symmetry of the scenario, a is a
 359 cause of e . However, the accounts due to Lewis (1973) and Hitchcock (2001)
 360 do not allow sets of events to be causes, unlike the definitions of actual causa-
 361 tion provided by Halpern and Pearl (2005) and Halpern (2015). Yet the latter
 362 definitions still do not count the set containing c and a as an actual cause of e
 363 in this scenario of *conjunctive* causes. Hence, none of these counterfactual
 364 accounts counts the set containing the two individual causes as a cause of
 365 the effect. This is peculiar for reasons worked out by Andreas and Günther
 366 (2021b).

363 *Early Preemption*

368 Preemption scenarios are about backup processes: there is an event c that,
 369 intuitively, causes e . But even if c had not occurred, there is a backup event a
 370 that would have brought about e . Paul and Hall (2013, 75) take the following
 371 neuron diagram as canonical example of early preemption:

372 c 's firing excites neuron d , which in turn leads to an excitation of neuron e .
 373 At the same time, c 's firing inhibits the excitation of b . Had c not fired, however,
 374 a would have excited b , which in turn would have led to an excitation of e .
 375 The actual cause c preempts the mere potential cause a .¹⁴

13 The final analysis of section 4 counts the set $\{c, a\}$ as a cause of e .

14 Following Halpern and Pearl (2005, 861–862), we take the model of symmetric overdetermination in section 3.1 to be inappropriate for representing the structure of the early preemption scenario.

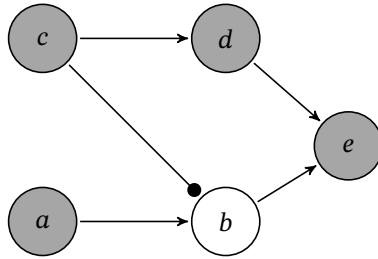
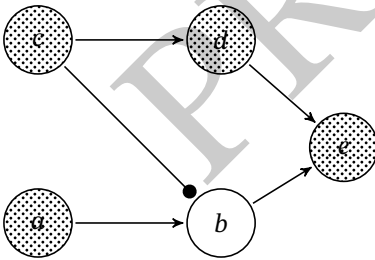


Figure 3: CAPTION NEEDED (Preemption?)

376 Our recipe translates the neuron diagram of early preemption into the
 377 following causal model $\langle M, V \rangle$:

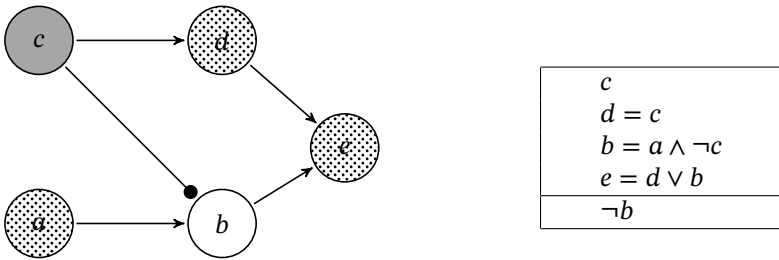
$d = c$ $b = a \wedge \neg c$ $e = d \vee b$
$c, a, d, \neg b, e$

378
 379 Relative to $\langle M, V \rangle$, c is a cause of e . For this to be seen, consider the following
 380 causal model $\langle M, V' \rangle$ that is uninformative on e .



$d = c$ $b = a \wedge \neg c$ $e = d \vee b$
$\neg b$

381
 382 Intervening by $\{c\}$ yields:



383

384 Obviously, this causal model determines e to be true. In more formal terms,
 385 $\langle M_{\{c\}}, V' \rangle$ satisfies e .

386 Relative to $\langle M, V \rangle$, a is not a cause of e . The reason is that actuality inter-
 387 venes. The causal model $\langle M, V' \rangle$ is uninformative on e only for $V' = \emptyset$ or
 388 $V' = \{\neg b\}$. Intervening on $\langle M, V' \rangle$ by $\{\neg b\}$ yields a causal model in which a
 389 does not produce e , independently of the choice of V' . In more formal terms,
 390 $\langle M_{\{\neg b\}}[\{a\}], V' \rangle$ does not satisfy e . For each choice of V' , there is a complete
 391 extension that satisfies the structural equations $a, \neg b, d = c$, and $e = d \vee b$
 392 but does not satisfy e . This extension of V' is $\{a, \neg b, \neg c, \neg d, \neg e\}$. Intuitively, a
 393 is not a genuine cause of e since a would produce e only via an event b that
 394 did not actually occur. Hence, a is not a cause of e because a does not *actually*
 395 produce e .

396 Lewis's (1973) account solves early preemption. In figure 3, c is a cause of
 397 e . Both occur, and there is a sequence $\langle c, d, e \rangle$ such that e counterfactually de-
 398 pends in a non-backtracking way on d , and d does so on c . The counterfactual
 399 'If d had not fired, its cause c would have to have not fired' is backtracking.
 400 Barring backtracking, we do not obtain that b would have fired because c did
 401 not, and thus b would not be inhibited. Hence, if d had not fired, b would still
 402 not have fired. And so 'If d had not fired, e would not have fired' comes out
 403 true under the non-backtracking requirement. a is not a cause of e . For there
 404 is no sequence of events and absences from a to e where each counterfactually
 405 depends on its predecessor in a non-backtracking way. If b had fired, e would
 406 still have fired.

407 The solution to early preemption by Hitchcock (2001) and Halpern and
 408 Pearl (2005) is analogous to their solution for overdetermination. c is a cause
 409 of e because e counterfactually depends on c under the contingency that $\neg b$.
 410 By contrast to their solution for overdetermination, the contingency is actual
 411 in cases of early preemption. Hence, Halpern's (2015) account solves early
 412 preemption as well.

3.4 Late Preemption

Lewis (1986b, 200) subdivides preemption into early and late. We have discussed early preemption in the previous section: a backup process is cut off before the process started by the preempting cause brings about the effect. In scenarios of late preemption, by contrast, the backup process is cut off only because the genuine cause brings about the effect before the preempted cause could do so. Lewis (2000, 184) provides the following story for late preemption:

Billy and Suzy throw rocks at a bottle. Suzy throws first, or maybe she throws harder. Her rock arrives first. The bottle shatters. When Billy's rock gets to where the bottle used to be, there is nothing there but flying shards of glass. Without Suzy's throw, the impact of Billy's rock on the intact bottle would have been one of the final steps in the causal chain from Billy's throw to the shattering of the bottle. But, thanks to Suzy's preempting throw, that impact never happens.

Crucially, the backup process initiated by Billy's throw is cut off only by Suzy's rock impacting the bottle. Until her rock impacts the bottle, there is always a backup process that would bring about the shattering of the bottle an instant later.¹⁵

Halpern and Pearl (2005, 861–862) propose a causal model for late preemption, which corresponds to the following neuron diagram:

Suzy throws her rock (*c*) and Billy his (*a*). Suzy's rock impacts the bottle (*d*), and so the bottle shatters (*e*). Suzy's rock impacting the bottle prevents Billy's rock from impacting the bottle ($\neg b$). (The "inhibitory signal" from *d* takes "no time" to arrive at *b*.)

Our recipe translates the neuron diagram of late preemption into the following causal model $\langle M, V \rangle$:

¹⁵ The problem posed by late preemption can be solved by fine-grained individuation conditions for events. According to these conditions, the shattering of the bottle and the shattering of the bottle an instant later are two different events. By adopting this strategy counterfactual accounts run into the trouble of spurious causation: they identify causal relations where, intuitively, there are none. See, for instance, Lewis (1986b, 204–205), Collins, Hall and Paul (2004, 45–48) and Paul and Hall (2013, chap. 3.4.2).

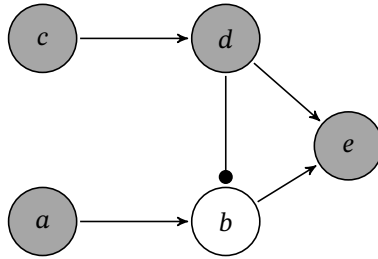
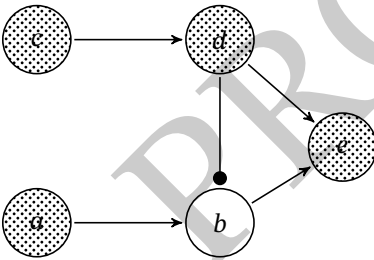


Figure 4: CAPTION NEEDED

$d = c$
$b = a \wedge \neg d$
$e = d \vee b$
$c, a, d, \neg b, e$

440

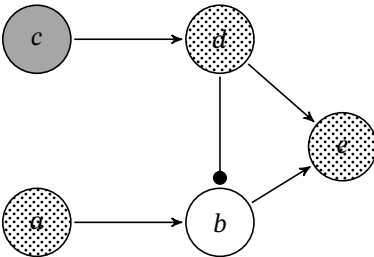
441 Relative to $\langle M, V \rangle$, c is a cause of e . For this to be seen, consider the following
442 causal model $\langle M, V' \rangle$ that is uninformative on e .



$d = c$
$b = a \wedge \neg d$
$e = d \vee b$
$\neg b$

443

444 Intervening by $\{c\}$ yields:



c
$d = c$
$b = a \wedge \neg d$
$e = d \vee b$
$\neg b$

445

446 Obviously, this causal model determines e to be true. In more formal terms,
 447 $\langle M_{\{c\}}, V' \rangle$ satisfies e .

448 Relative to $\langle M, V \rangle$, a is not a cause of e . The intuitive reason is that Billy's
 449 rock did not actually impact the bottle. The formal reasoning is perfectly
 450 analogous to the one for the scenario of early preemption in the previous
 451 section. Our analysis solves early and late preemption in a uniform manner.

452 Lewis's (1973) account does not solve late preemption. Suzy's throw (c) is
 453 not a cause of the bottle shattering (e). There is no sequence $\langle c, \dots, e \rangle$ of events
 454 and absences such that each event (except c) counterfactually depends on
 455 its predecessor in a non-backtracking way. There is, of course, the sequence
 456 $\langle c, d, e \rangle$, and if Suzy had not thrown ($\neg c$), her rock would not have impacted
 457 the bottle ($\neg d$). However, if Suzy's rock had not impacted the bottle ($\neg d$),
 458 the bottle would have shattered anyways (e). The reason is that—on a non-
 459 backtracking reading—if Suzy's rock had not impacted the bottle ($\neg d$), Billy's
 460 rock would have (b). But if Billy's rock had impacted the bottle (b), it would
 461 have shattered (e). By contrast to scenarios of early preemption, there is no
 462 chain of stepwise dependences that run from cause to effect: there is no
 463 sequence of non-backtracking counterfactual dependences that links Suzy's
 464 throw and the bottle's shattering.¹⁶

465 The counterfactual accounts of causation due to Hitchcock (2001), Halpern
 466 and Pearl (2005), and Halpern (2015) solve the scenario of late preemption
 467 analogous to early preemption. c is a cause of e because e counterfactually
 468 depends on c under the contingency that $\neg b$.

365 *Simple Switch*

470 In switching scenarios, some event f helps to determine the causal path by
 471 which some event e is brought about (Hall 2000, 205). The following neuron
 472 diagram represents a simple version of a switching scenario:

473 The firing of neuron f excites r 's firing, which in turn excites neuron e . At
 474 the same time, f 's firing inhibits the excitation of l . The neuron l is a little
 475 special: it would have been excited in case f had not fired. f determines which
 476 one of l and r is firing, and thus determines the causal path by which e is
 477 excited. We say f acts like a switch as to e .

16 Lewis (2000) claims to solve late preemption. This claim is highly controversial. See, for instance, Paul (1998).

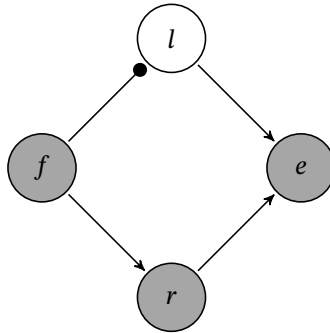


Figure 5: CAPTION NEEDED (Switching?)

478 Let us supplement our neuron diagram by a story due to Hall (2007, 28).
 479 Flipper is standing by a switch in the railroad tracks. A train approaches in
 480 the distance. She flips the switch (f), so that the train travels down the right
 481 track (r), instead of the left (l). Since the tracks reconverge up ahead, the train
 482 arrives at its destination all the same (e). We agree with Hall that flipping the
 483 switch is not a cause of the train's arrival. The story assumes that flipping
 484 the switch makes no difference to the train's arrival: "the train arrives at its
 485 destination all the same." The flipping merely switches the causal path by
 486 which the train arrives.¹⁷

487 Our recipe translates the neuron diagram of the switching scenario into
 488 the following causal model $\langle M, V \rangle$:

$l = \neg f$
$r = f$
$e = l \vee r$
$f, \neg l, r, e$

489

490 Relative to $\langle M, V \rangle$, f is not a cause of e . The reason is that there exists no causal
 491 model $\langle M, V' \rangle$ uninformativ on e . Any complete extension of the empty set V'

17 There is a noteworthy difference between switching scenarios and scenarios of preemption. If the non-actual switch position $\neg f$ were actual, $\neg f$ would help bring about e . By contrast, if it were actual that the genuine cause does not occur in scenarios of preemption, its absence would not help bring about the effect. If Suzy were not to throw her rock, her not throwing would not help to bring about the bottle's shattering.

of literals that satisfies the structural equations of M contains e . In fact, there are only two complete extensions that satisfy the structural equations, viz. the actual $\{f, \neg l, r, e\}$ and the non-actual $\{\neg f, l, \neg r, e\}$. The structural equations in M determine e no matter what.¹⁸

Our analysis requires for c to be a cause of e that there must be a causal model uninformative about e in which c brings about e . The idea is that, for an event to be caused, it must arguably be possible that the event does not occur. However, in the switching scenario, there is no causal model uninformative on e in the first place. Hence, f is not a cause of e in the simple switch.

A simplistic counterfactual analysis says that an event c is a cause of a distinct event e just in case both events occur, and e would not occur if c had not occurred. This suggests that the switching scenario is no challenge for counterfactual accounts, because e would occur even if f had not. And yet it turns out that cases like the switching scenario continue to be troublesome for counterfactual accounts.

Recall that Lewis (1973) defines actual causation to be the transitive closure of non-backtracking counterfactual dependence between occurring events. In the switching scenario, f , r , and e occur, and both r counterfactually depends on f in a non-backtracking way and e does so on r . Barring backtracking, if r had not fired, e would not have fired. By the transitive closure imposed on the one-step causal dependences, Lewis (1973) is forced to say that f is a cause of e .¹⁹

The sufficiency of (non-backtracking) counterfactual dependence for causation is widely shared among the accounts in the tradition of Lewis, for instance by Hitchcock (2001), Woodward (2003), Hall (2004, 2007), and Halpern and Pearl (2005). However, the counterfactual accounts based on structural equations reject the transitivity of causation. Still, Hitchcock (2001) counts f to be a cause of e . The reason is that there is an active causal path from f over r to e and keeping the off-path variable l fixed at its actual value induces a counterfactual dependence of e on f . Similarly, Halpern and Pearl (2005) and Halpern (2015) count f to be a cause of e , since e counterfactually depends

18 Hall (2007, 118) writes that the “basic” switch in Paul and Hall (2013, 232) has “the obvious causal model”: $M = \{b = a, l = b \wedge f, r = b \wedge \neg f, e = l \vee r\}$, $V = \{a, b, f, l, \neg r, e\}$. Relative to this causal model, our analysis says that f is not a cause of e , as desired. Relative to the causal scenario, where the equation for e is replaced by $e = l$, our analysis says that f is a cause of e , as desired (Paul and Hall 2013, 235).

19 Lewis (2000, 194–195) still imposes transitivity on his refined analysis of causation. As a result, the refined analysis is also forced to say that f is a cause of e in the switching scenario.

523 on f under the actual contingency that $\neg l$. Hence, even the contemporary
 524 counterfactual accounts misclassify f to be a cause of e .²⁰ Allowing for actual
 525 contingencies solved preemption, but leads to trouble in switching scenarios.
 526 Without allowing for actual contingencies, it is unclear how the counterfactual
 527 accounts solve preemption. It seems as if the sophisticated counterfactual
 528 accounts have no choice here but to take one hit.

3.6 *Realistic Switch*

530 The representation of switching scenarios is controversial. Some authors
 531 criticize the simple switch in figure 5 from the previous section because
 532 they believe that any “real-world” event has more than one causal influence
 533 (e.g., Hitchcock 2009, 396). The idea is that the train can only pass on the
 534 right track because nothing blocks the track, it is in good conditions, and
 535 so on. These critics insist on “realistic” scenarios in which there is always
 536 more than just one event that causally affects another. The simple switch
 537 is thus inappropriate because there must be another neuron whose firing is
 538 necessary for the excitation of l . Some authors then quickly point out that
 539 the causal model of the resulting switch is indistinguishable from the one of
 540 early preemption (e.g., Beckers and Vennekens 2018, 848–851). And this is a
 541 problem for any account of causation that only relies on causal models. For c
 542 should intuitively be a cause of e in early preemption, but f should not be a
 543 cause in a “realistic” switching scenario.²¹

544 It is too quick to point out that switches and early preemption are struc-
 545 turally indistinguishable. After all, the critics who insist on “realistic” scenar-
 546 ios are bound to say that there should also be another neuron whose firing is
 547 necessary for the excitation of r . This restores the symmetry between l and
 548 r which seems to be essential to switching scenarios. The following neuron
 549 diagram depicts our realistic switch:

550 The joint firing of neurons f and h excites r 's firing, which in turn excites
 551 neuron e . At the same time, f 's firing inhibits the excitation of l . Had f not
 552 fired, the firing of g would have excited l , which in turn would have excited e .
 553 In the actual circumstances, f determines which one of l and r is firing, and
 554 thus acts like a switch as to e .

20 Halpern (2015) uses normality considerations to solve the present switching scenario. See Blanchard and Schaffer (2017) for a criticism of this strategy.

21 The problem posed by structurally indistinguishable causal models where our intuitive causal judgments differ is further discussed in section 5.1.

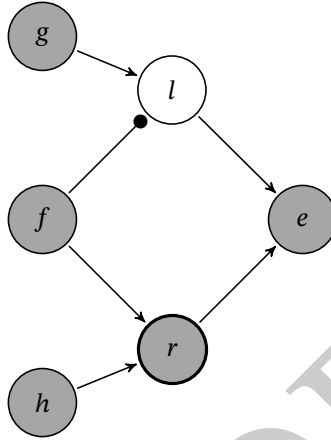


Figure 6: CAPTION NEEDED (Realistic switch?)

555 Our recipe translates the neuron diagram of our realistic switch into the
 556 following causal model $\langle M, V \rangle$:

$$l = g \wedge \neg f$$

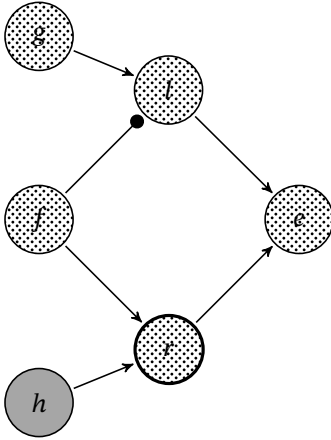
$$r = f \wedge h$$

$$e = l \vee r$$

$$g, f, h, \neg l, r, e$$

557

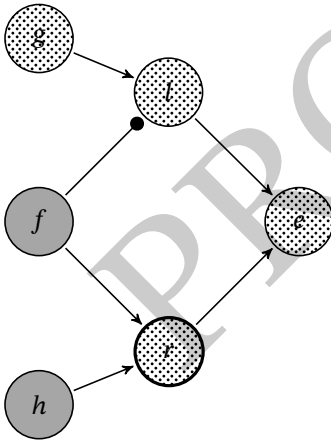
558 Relative to $\langle M, V \rangle$, f is a cause of e according to our preliminary analysis. For
 559 this to be seen, consider the following causal model $\langle M, V' \rangle$ that is uninfor-
 560 mative on e .



$l = g \wedge \neg f$
$r = f \wedge h$
$e = l \vee r$
h

561

562 Intervening by $\{f\}$ yields:



f
$l = g \wedge \neg f$
$r = f \wedge h$
$e = l \vee r$
h

563

564 Obviously, this causal model determines e to be true. In more formal terms,
 565 $\langle M_{\{f\}}, V' \rangle$ satisfies e . Our preliminary analysis wrongly counts the “realistic
 566 switch” f as a cause of e .

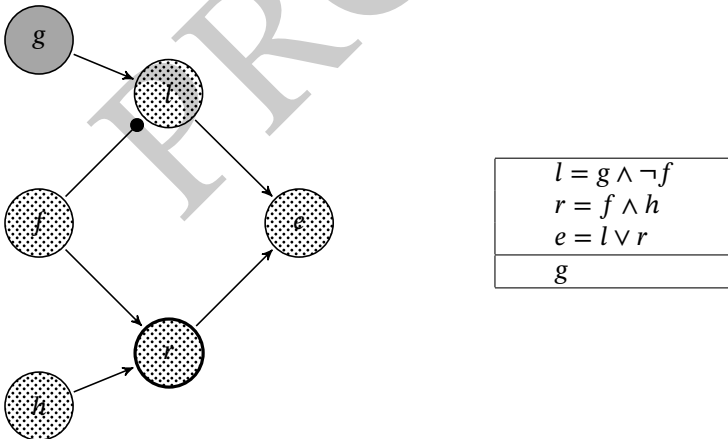
567 It is time to amend our preliminary analysis by a condition of *weak difference*
 568 *making*. The idea is this: if some event c is a cause of an event e , then it is
 569 not the case that $\neg c$ would be a cause of the same event e . Sartorio (2006, 75)
 570 convinces us that this principle of weak difference making is a condition “the

571 true analysis of causation (if there is such a thing) would have to meet.”²²
 572 But this condition is violated by “realistic switches”: f helps to bring about
 573 an effect e , and so would the non-actual $\neg f$. So a “realistic switch” is not a
 574 cause if we demand of any genuine cause c of some effect e that $\neg c$ would not
 575 also bring about e . We demand that $\neg c$ would not also bring about e by the
 576 following condition:

577 (C₃) There is no $V'' \subset V \setminus \{c\}$ such that $\langle M, V'' \rangle$ is uninformative on e and
 578 $\langle M[\{\neg c\}], V'' \rangle$ satisfies e .

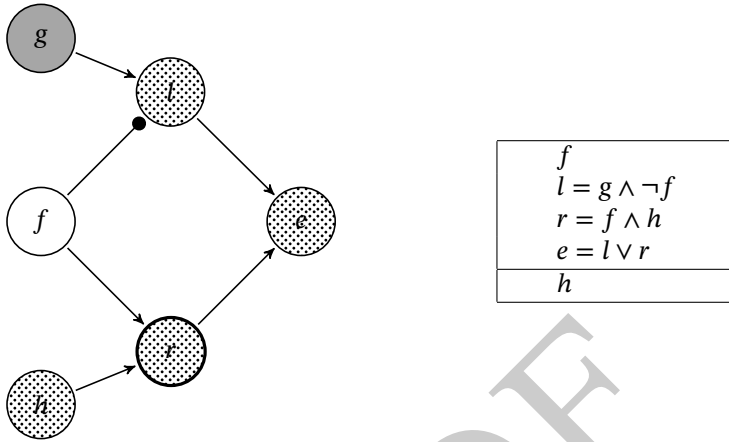
579 (C₃) demands that there is no causal model uninformative on e in which e is
 580 actual if $\neg c$ is. The condition ensures that a cause is a difference maker in the
 581 weak sense that its presence and its absence could not bring about the same
 582 effect. This implies Sartorio’s principle of weak difference making: if c is a
 583 cause of e , then $\neg c$ would not also be a cause of e . And note that our condition
 584 of difference making is weaker than the difference making requirement of
 585 (sophisticated) counterfactual accounts of causation. Unlike them, we do not
 586 require that $\neg e$ is actual under the supposition that $\neg c$ is actual (given certain
 587 contingencies).

588 (C₃) ensures that f is not a cause of e in the realistic switch. For this to be
 589 seen, consider the following causal model $\langle M, V'' \rangle$ that is uninformative on e .



591 Intervening by $\{\neg f\}$ yields:

22 For more details, see Andreas and Günther (2020, 1584, 1590).



592

593 Obviously, this causal model determines e to be true. In more formal terms,
 594 $\langle M_{\{f\}}, V'' \rangle$ satisfies e . Our preliminary analysis amended by (C₃) says that the
 595 “realistic switch” f is not a cause of e , as desired.²³ We will leave it as an exercise
 596 for the reader to check that (C₃) does not undo any causes our preliminary
 597 definition identifies in this paper, except for the “realistic switches.”

598 Lewis’s (1973) account misclassifies f as a cause of e in our realistic switch.
 599 As in the simple switch, there is a causal chain running from f to e : the
 600 sequence $\langle f, r, e \rangle$ of actual events such that each event (except f) counter-
 601 factually depends on its predecessor in a non-backtracking way. Similarly,
 602 Hitchcock (2001), Halpern and Pearl (2005), and Halpern (2015) all misclas-
 603 sify f as a cause of e . The reasons are analogous to the reasons in the simple
 604 switch. Roughly, e counterfactually depends on f when l is fixed at its actual
 605 value.

23 Hitchcock (2009, 395–396) modifies Paul and Hall’s (2013) “basic” switch of footnote 18. The modified switch has the “obvious causal model”: $M = \{b = a, l = g \wedge b \wedge f, r = b \wedge h \wedge \neg f, e = l \vee r\}$, $V = \{a, g, b, h, f, l, \neg r, e\}$. Relative to this causal model, (C₃) rules out that f is a cause of e , as desired. Halpern and Hitchcock (2010, 16) and Halpern (2016, 72) propose to model the train scenario by the following causal model: $M = \{e = (f \wedge \neg lb) \vee (\neg f \wedge \neg rb)\}$, $V = \{f, \neg lb, \neg rb, e\}$. The variables rb and lb indicate whether or not the right and left track are blocked, respectively. Relative to this causal model, (C₃) rules out that f is a cause of e , as desired.

3⁰⁶⁷ *Prevention*

607 To prepare ourselves for a discussion of double prevention, let us take a look at
 608 simple prevention first. Paul and Hall (2013, 174) represent the basic scenario
 609 of prevention by the following neuron diagram:

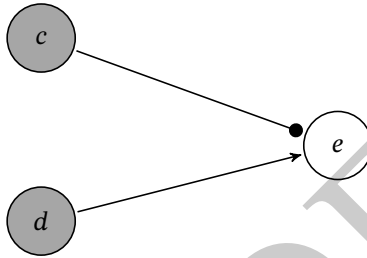


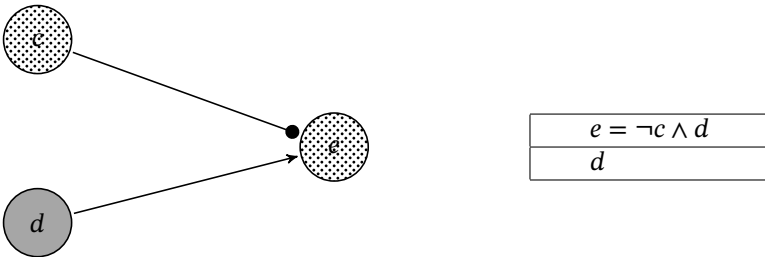
Figure 7: CAPTION NEEDED (Prevention?)

610 Neuron *c* fires and thereby inhibits that neuron *e* gets excited. *e* would have
 611 been excited by *d* if the inhibitory signal from *c* were absent. But as it is, *c*
 612 prevents *e* from firing. That is, *c* causes $\neg e$ by prevention.

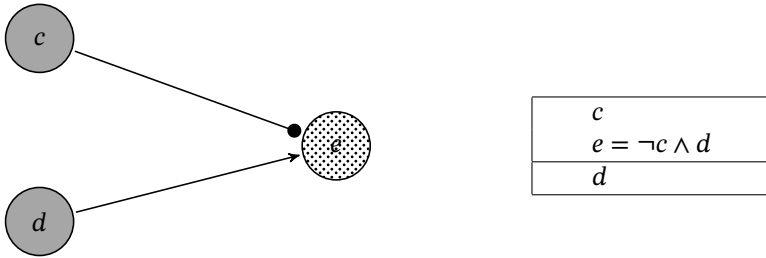
613 Our recipe translates the neuron diagram of prevention into the following
 614 causal model $\langle M, V \rangle$:

$e = \neg c \wedge d$
$c, d, \neg e$

616 Relative to $\langle M, V \rangle$, *c* is a cause of $\neg e$. For this to be seen, consider the following
 617 causal model $\langle M, V' \rangle$ that is uninformative on $\neg e$.



618
 619 Intervening by $\{c\}$ yields:



620

621 Obviously, this causal model determines $\neg e$ to be true. In more formal terms,
 622 $\langle M_{\{c\}}, V' \rangle$ satisfies $\neg e$. Moreover, d is not a cause of $\neg e$ relative to $\langle M, V \rangle$. Any
 623 causal model $\langle M, V' \rangle$ uninformative on $\neg e$ must be uninformative on c as
 624 well. Intervening by d in $\langle M, V' \rangle$ does not determine $\neg e$.

625 Counterfactual accounts face no challenge here. If c had not fired, e would
 626 have fired. Counterfactual dependence between actual events and absences is
 627 sufficient for causation. Hence, c is a cause of $\neg e$. If d had not fired, e would
 628 not have fired, even under the contingency that c did not fire. Hence, d is not
 629 a cause of $\neg e$.

3.8 Double Prevention

631 Double prevention can be characterized as follows. c is said to double prevent
 632 e if c prevents an event that, had it occurred, would have prevented e . In other
 633 words, c double prevents e if c cancels a threat for e 's occurrence. Paul and Hall
 634 (2013, 154, 175) represent an example of double prevention by the following
 635 neuron diagram:

636 c 's firing prevents d 's firing, which would have prevented e 's firing. The
 637 example of double prevention exhibits a counterfactual dependence: given
 638 that b fires, e 's firing counterfactually depends on c 's firing. If c did not fire, d
 639 would fire, and thereby prevent e from firing. Hence, c 's firing double prevents
 640 e 's firing in figure 8. In other words, c 's firing cancels a threat for e 's firing,
 641 viz. the threat originating from b 's firing.

642 Paul and Hall (2013) say that c is a cause of e in the scenario of figure 8.
 643 They thereby confirm that there is causation by double prevention. e counter-
 644 factually depends on c . Hence, the accounts of causation due to Lewis (1973,
 645 2000), Hitchcock (2001), Halpern and Pearl (2005), and Halpern (2015) agree
 646 with Paul and Hall in counting c a cause of e . How does our account fare?

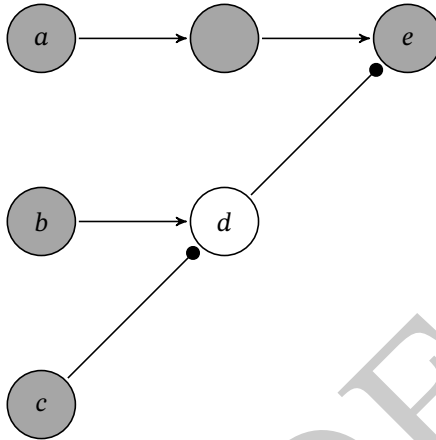


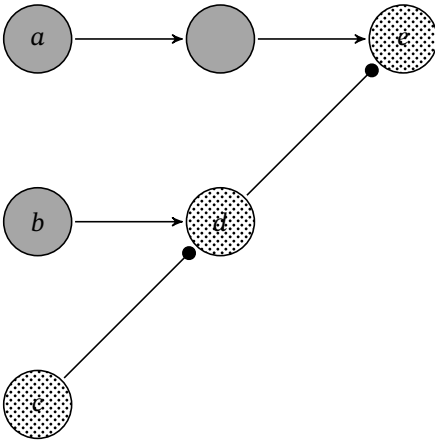
Figure 8: CAPTION NEEDED (Double prevention?)

647 Our recipe translates the neuron diagram of double prevention into the
 648 following causal model $\langle M, V \rangle$:

$d = b \wedge \neg c$ $e = a \wedge \neg d$
$a, b, c, \neg d, e$

649
 650 Relative to $\langle M, V \rangle$, c is a cause of e . For this to be seen, consider the following
 651 causal model $\langle M, V' \rangle$ that is uninformative on e .

652

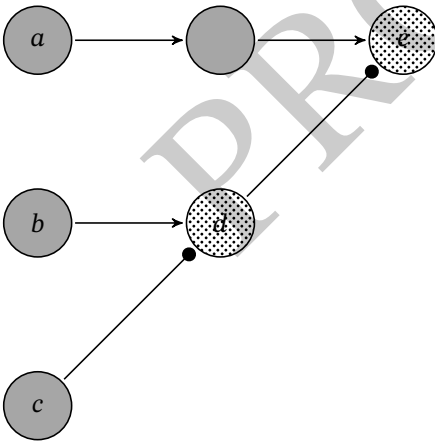


$d = b \wedge \neg c$
$e = a \wedge \neg d$
a, b

653

654 Intervening by $\{c\}$ yields:

655



c
$d = b \wedge \neg c$
$e = a \wedge \neg d$
a, b

656

657 Obviously, this causal model determines $\neg d$ and so *e* to be true. In more
 658 formal terms, $\langle M_{\{c\}}, V' \rangle$ satisfies *e*.

3.9 Extended Double Prevention

660 Hall (2004, 247) presents an extension of the scenario depicted in figure 8.
 661 The extended double prevention scenario fits the structure of the following
 662 neuron diagram:

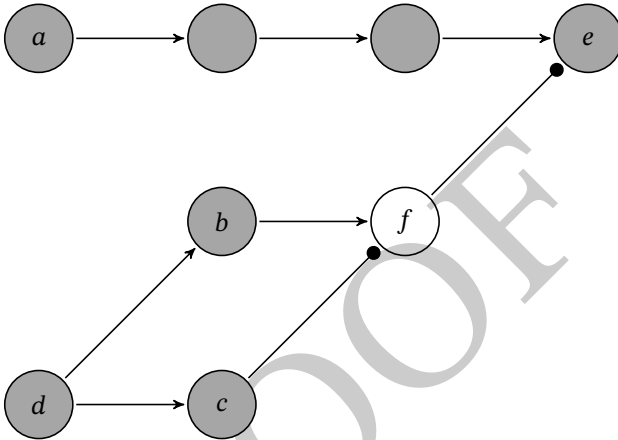


Figure 9: CAPTION NEEDED

663 Figure 9 extends figure 8 by neuron *d*, which figures as a common cause of
 664 *b* and *c*. *d* starts a process via *b* that threatens to prevent *e*. At the same time,
 665 *d* initiates another process via *c* that prevents the threat. *d* cancels its own
 666 threat—the threat via *b*—to prevent *e*. In the example of the previous section,
 667 the threat originated independent of its preventer. Here, by contrast, *d* creates
 668 and cancels the threat to prevent *e*. This difference is sufficient for *d* not to be
 669 a cause of *e*, or so argue for instance Paul and Hall (2013, 216). Observe that
 670 the structure characteristic of double prevention is embedded in figure 9. The
 671 firing of neuron *c* inhibits *f*'s firing that, had it fired, would have inhibited *e*'s
 672 firing. Nevertheless, this scenario of double prevention exhibits an important
 673 difference to its relative of the previous section: *e* does not counterfactually
 674 depend on *d*. If *d* had not fired, *e* would still have fired.

675 Hitchcock (2001, 276) provides a story that matches the structure of the
 676 scenario. A hiker is on a beautiful hike (*a*). A boulder is dislodged (*d*) and
 677 rolls toward the hiker (*b*). The hiker sees the boulder coming and ducks (*c*),

678 so that he does not get hit by the boulder ($\neg f$). If the hiker had not ducked,
 679 the boulder would have hit him, in which case the hiker would not have
 680 continued the hike. Since, however, he was clever enough to duck, the hiker
 681 continues the hike (e).

682 Hall (2007, 36) calls the subgraph $d - b - c - f$ a *short circuit* with respect to
 683 e : the boulder threatens to prevent the continuation of the hike, but provokes
 684 an action that prevents this threat from being effective. Like switching scenar-
 685 ios, the scenario seems to show that there are cases where causation is not
 686 transitive: the dislodged boulder d produces the ducking of the hiker c , which
 687 in turn enables the hiker to continue the hike e . But it is counterintuitive to
 688 say that the dislodging of the boulder d causes the continuation of the hike
 689 e . After all, the dislodgement of the boulder is similar to a switch as to the
 690 hiker *not* getting hit by the boulder: d helps to bring about $\neg f$, and if $\neg d$ were
 691 actual, $\neg d$ would also help to bring about $\neg f$. In this sense, d is causally inert.

692 Our recipe translates the neuron diagram of the boulder scenario into the
 693 following causal model $\langle M, V \rangle$:

$b = d$
$c = d$
$f = b \wedge \neg c$
$e = a \wedge \neg f$
$a, d, b, c, \neg f, e$

694
 695 Relative to $\langle M, V \rangle$, d is not a cause of e . The reason is that the causal model
 696 $\langle M, V' \rangle$ is only uninformative on e if a is not in V' . But then $\langle M_{\{d\}}, V' \rangle$ does
 697 not satisfy e .

698 In words, the causal model $\langle M, V' \rangle$ is uninformative about e only if a is
 699 not in the set V' of literals. But then intervening with d does not make e true.
 700 After all, a is necessary for determining e . If we were to keep a in the literals,
 701 the model would not be uninformative. There is no complete extension of
 702 $V' = \{a\}$ that satisfies all the structural equations of M but fails to satisfy e .

703 On Lewis's (1973) account, d is a cause of e . There is a sequence $\langle d, c, \neg f, e \rangle$
 704 of events and absences such that each element (except d) counterfactually
 705 depends on its predecessor in a non-backtracking way. The structural equation
 706 accounts of Hitchcock (2001), Halpern and Pearl (2005), and Halpern (2015)
 707 classify d as a cause of e . The reason is that e counterfactually depends on d
 708 under the contingency that b .

709 The situation is bad for the sophisticated counterfactual accounts. While
 710 their general strategy to allow for possibly non-actual contingencies solves
 711 overdetermination and preemption, it is the very same strategy that is at fault
 712 for the unintuitive results in the switching scenario and extended double
 713 prevention. The backfiring of their general strategy casts doubt on whether it
 714 was well motivated in the first place. If the general strategy is merely motivated
 715 by solving overdetermination, it turns out that overdetermination still haunts
 716 the sophisticated accounts of causation. By contrast to these counterfactual
 717 accounts, our analysis of actual causation solves overdetermination without
 718 further ado. Our analysis has thus a major advantage over the sophisticated
 719 counterfactual accounts.

724 4 Final Analysis

721 In section 1, we stated a preliminary version of our analysis and amended it in
 722 section 3.6 by condition (C₃). The amended version is still preliminary because
 723 it assumes that both the cause and the effect are single events. This assumption
 724 is violated in certain causal scenarios. Recall, for instance, the scenario of
 725 conjunctive causes from section 3.2. There, two events are necessary for an
 726 effect to occur, and so the set containing the two events should count as a
 727 cause of said effect. To give an example, lightning resulted in a forest fire
 728 only because of a preceding drought. Here, it seems plausible that lightning
 729 together with the preceding drought is an—if not *the*—cause of the forest
 730 fire.²⁴

731 We lift the restriction of cause and effect to single literals as follows. A cause
 732 is a set of literals C , an effect an arbitrary Boolean formula. Where C is a set
 733 of literals, $\bigwedge C$ stands for the conjunction of all literals in C and $\neg C$ for the
 734 negation of all literals in C . Our final analysis of actual causation can now be
 735 stated.

736 **Definition 3** (Actual Cause). Let $\langle M, V \rangle$ be a causal model such that V satis-
 737 fies M . C is a set of literals and ε a formula. C is an actual cause of ε relative
 738 to $\langle M, V \rangle$ iff

739 (C₁*) $\langle M, V \rangle$ satisfies $\bigwedge C \wedge \varepsilon$, and

24 Andreas and Günther (2021b, 608–610) argue that it is desirable if an account of causation can count sets of events as causes.

- 740 (C₂*) there is $V' \subset V$ such that $\langle M, V' \rangle$ is uninformative on ε , while for all
 741 $A \subseteq V$ and all non-empty $C' \subseteq C$, $\langle M_A[C'], V' \rangle$ satisfies ε ; and
 742 (C₃*) there is no $V'' \subset V \setminus C$ such that $\langle M, V'' \rangle$ is uninformative on ε and
 743 $\langle M[\neg C], V'' \rangle$ satisfies ε .

744 In this more general analysis, clause (C₂*) contains a minimality condition
 745 ensuring that any cause contains only causally relevant literals. For this to be
 746 seen, suppose there is a set $C' \subset C$ whose members are causally irrelevant for
 747 ε . That is, intervening by C' in any partial model uninformative on ε does not
 748 make ε true (under all interventions by actuality). Then, by the minimality
 749 condition, C would not be a cause, contrary to our assumption. Thanks to
 750 this condition, causally irrelevant factors cannot simply be added to genuine
 751 causes.²⁵

752 How fare the counterfactual accounts with respect to sets of causes? Let
 753 us consider the scenario of overdetermination. As explained in section 4,
 754 Halpern's (2015) account counts only the set of individual causes as a genuine
 755 cause. The other counterfactual accounts do not count this set as a cause.
 756 We think it is reasonable to recognize both the individual causes and the
 757 set of these causes as a proper cause. We would say that, for instance, two
 758 soldiers shooting a prisoner, where each bullet is fatal without any temporal
 759 precedence, is a perfectly fine cause for the death of the prisoner. The shooting
 760 of the two soldiers brings about the death of the prisoner.

761 The account of Hitchcock (2001) does not admit causes that are sets of
 762 variables. Hence, the set containing the two individual causes does not count
 763 as a cause in the scenarios of overdetermination and conjunctive causes.
 764 Unlike Hitchcock's account, the accounts due to Halpern and Pearl (2005)
 765 and Halpern (2015) admit causes to be sets of variables. Still, these accounts
 766 do not recognize the set containing the two individual causes as a cause in
 767 the scenario of conjunctive causes. The accounts share the same minimality
 768 condition according to which a strict superset of a cause cannot be a cause.
 769 Hence, they are forced to say that, for instance, the drought together with
 770 the lightning is not a cause of the forest fire *because* one of these events (and
 771 indeed both) already counts as a cause for this effect. This reason for why the
 772 set is not a cause is a little odd.

25 If one wants cause and effect to be distinct, one should amend definition 3 by a clause like this:
 no element of C occurs in ε .

5 Comparison

In this section, we compare our analysis to the considered counterfactual accounts. First, we focus on the results of the different accounts. Then we compare—on a conceptual level—our analysis to the counterfactual accounts that rely on causal models.

5.1 Results

The results of our analysis and of the considered counterfactual accounts are summarized in the following table. We abbreviate the accounts of Lewis (1973), Hitchcock (2001), Halpern and Pearl (2005), and Halpern (2015) by $\mathcal{L}'73$, Hitch'01, HP'05, and H'15, respectively.

Causes of e or $\neg e$	$\mathcal{L}'73$	Hitch'01	HP'05	H'15	Author(s)
Overdetermination	–	c, a	c, a	$\{c, a\}$	$c, a, \{c, a\}$
Conjunctive Causes	c, a	c, a	c, a	c, a	$c, a, \{c, a\}$
Early Preemption	c	c	c	c	c
Late Preemption	–	c	c	c	c
Switches	f	f	f	f	–
Prevention	c	c	c	c	c
Double Prevention	c	c	c	c	c
E. Double Prevention	d	d	d	d	–

None of the counterfactual accounts listed in the table provides the intuitively correct results for the simple and “realistic” switching scenarios and extended double prevention. Lewis’s (1973) account misclassifies f and d as causes of e , respectively, because of the transitive closure he imposes on the step-wise and non-backtracking counterfactual dependences. And without imposing transitivity, his analysis of causation cannot solve early preemption. For Halpern (2015), Hitchcock (2001) and Halpern and Pearl (2005), the reason for the misclassification is that they allow for actual contingencies. And if they were not to allow for such, their accounts would fail to solve preemption. The counterfactual accounts due to Hitchcock (2001) and Halpern and Pearl (2005) solve overdetermination, but only by allowing for even non-actual contingencies.

795 We have thus shown that the sophisticated counterfactual accounts fail to
 796 capture the set of overdetermination, preemption, switches, and extended
 797 double prevention. And they fail for a principled reason: they can solve overde-
 798 termination and preemption only if they allow for contingencies. But, by
 799 allowing for contingencies, they fail to solve the switching scenario and ex-
 800 tended double prevention. If they were not to allow for contingencies, they
 801 would solve the switching scenario and extended double prevention, but it
 802 would be unclear how they could solve overdetermination and preemption.
 803 Our analysis, by contrast, does not fall prey to such a principled problem.

804 Let us summarize the verdicts about the results, where ✓, × and ! stand for
 805 correct, false, and partially correct, respectively.

Causes of e or $\neg e$	$\mathcal{L}'73$	Hitch'01	HP'05	H'15	Author(s)
Overdetermination	×	✓	✓	!	✓
Conjunctive Causes	!	!	!	!	✓
Early Preemption	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Late Preemption	×	✓	✓	✓	✓
Switch	×	×	×	×	✓
Prevention	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Double Prevention	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
E. Double Prevention	×	×	×	×	✓

806 There remains another problem to be solved. The problem concerns any
 807 account that relies on simple causal models which only factor in structural
 808 equations and values of variables (or our sets of literals). Such accounts face
 809 pairs of scenarios for which our causal judgments differ, but which are struc-
 810 turally indistinguishable. Overdetermination, for instance, is isomorphic to
 811 bogus prevention. In bogus prevention, an event p would prevent another
 812 event d . But, as it is, there is no event c present that would bring about d in the
 813 first place. Hence, the preventer p and the absence of c overdetermine that d
 814 does not occur. By contrast to overdetermination, however, the preventer p
 815 is intuitively not a cause of the absence $\neg d$. Since the accounts of Hitchcock
 816 (2001) and Halpern and Pearl (2005) consider only structural equations and
 817 the values of variables, they cannot distinguish between p and one of the
 818 causes in overdetermination. The former must be falsely classified to be a

819 cause if the latter is correctly classified so.²⁶ And our analysis has the same
820 problem.²⁷

821 Hitchcock (2007a), Hall (2007), Halpern (2008), Halpern and Hitchcock
822 (2015), and Halpern (2015) all aim to solve the problem of isomorphism by
823 taking into account default or normality considerations. This additional factor
824 gives considerable leeway to solve some of the isomorphic pairs. However,
825 actual causation does not seem to be default-relative, as pointed out by Blan-
826 chard and Schaffer (2017). They also show that the accounts amended by a
827 notion of default still face counterexamples and even invite new ones. Nev-
828 ertheless, the problem of isomorphism suggests that simple causal models
829 ignore a factor that impacts our intuitive causal judgments. We think this
830 ignored factor are not default considerations, but a meaningful distinction
831 between events that occur and events that do not. After all, a distinction be-
832 tween events and absences seems to be part of the structure of causation. Yet
833 current accounts relying on causal models are blind to such a distinction.

834 Our analysis of causation is thus incomplete. We need to amend it by a
835 meaningful distinction between events and absences, which allows us to tackle
836 the problem of isomorphism. More generally, we miss an account of what
837 constitutes an appropriate causal model. That is, an account that tells us which
838 causal models are appropriate for a given causal scenario. For now, we have
839 just assumed that the causal models obtained from simple neuron diagrams
840 are appropriate. This assumption already smuggled in certain metaphysical
841 assumptions about events. We will elaborate these underpinnings of our
842 analysis elsewhere.

5.4.2 Conceptual Differences

844 Let us compare—on a more conceptual level—our analysis to the counter-
845 factual accounts that likewise rely on causal models. As we have seen, these

26 As pointed out by Hiddleston (2005, 32) and Hall (2007, 44), Hitchcock's (2001), and Halpern and Pearl's (2005) allowance of non-actual contingencies solves the overdetermination scenario, but it leads to the intuitively wrong results in *bogus* cases of both prevention and double prevention. From this perspective, the non-actual contingencies, as opposed to merely actual contingencies, are thus even more bad news.

27 This being said, the causal model of bogus prevention is: $M = \{d = \neg p \wedge c\}, V = \{\neg c, p, \neg d\}$. Blanchard and Schaffer (2017, 200–202) argue that this causal model is inappropriate for bogus prevention and propose to model the bogus scenario by a model isomorphic to early preemption. If they are right, our analysis would give the correct verdict for bogus prevention. We would like to thank an anonymous referee for this observation.

sophisticated counterfactual accounts analyse actual causation in terms of contingent counterfactual dependence relative to a causal model. Hitchcock (2001), Halpern and Pearl (2005), and Halpern (2015), for instance, have put forth such accounts. All of these accounts have in common that the respective causal model provides full information about what actually happens, and what would happen if the state of affairs were different. Hence, causal models allow them to test for counterfactual dependence: provided c and e are actual in a causal model, would $\neg e$ be actual if $\neg c$ were? If so, e counterfactually depends on c ; if not, not.

The mentioned accounts put forth more elaborate notions of counterfactual dependence. These notions specify which variables other than c and e are to be kept fixed by intervention when testing for counterfactual dependence. The accounts ask a test question for contingent counterfactual dependence: relative to a causal model, where c and e are actual, would $\neg e$ be actual if $\neg c$ were under the contingency that certain other variables are kept fixed at certain values? If so, e counterfactually depends on c under the contingency; if not, not. To figure out whether c is a cause of e , counterfactual accounts propagate forward—possibly under certain contingencies—the effects of the counterfactual assumption that a putative cause were absent.

We analyse, by contrast, actual causation in terms of production relative to a causal model that provides only partial information. More specifically, our analysis relies on models that carry no information with respect to a presumed effect e : they are uninformative as to whether or not the event or absence e is actual. Such uninformative models allow us to test whether an actual event or absence is actually produced by another. The test question goes as follows: in a model uninformative on e , will e become actual if c does? If so, c is a producer of e ; if not, not. And a producer c is then a cause of e if $\neg c$ would not also be a producer of e .

Our test has no need that $\neg e$ becomes actual if $\neg c$ were actual. Instead the question is whether, in an uninformative model, an actual event produces (and makes a weak difference to) another in accordance with what actually happened. The novelty of our account is not so much to consider actual production, but to consider production in a causal model that is uninformative on the presumed effect. As a consequence, when testing for causation, we never intervene on a causal model, where the set of actual literals is complete. This stands in stark contrast to counterfactual accounts which always intervene on causal models, where each variable is assigned a value.

883 On our analysis, c is a cause of e only if c produces e under *all* interventions
 884 by actuality. There is a mentionable symmetry to Halpern's (2015) account
 885 which allows only for actual contingencies. On this account, c is a cause of e
 886 if *there is* an intervention by actuality such that the actual e counterfactually
 887 depends on the actual c .²⁸ Production under all interventions by actuality is
 888 *necessary* for causation on our account, whereas counterfactual dependence
 889 between actual events under some intervention by actuality is *sufficient* on
 890 Halpern's.

891 Counterfactual notions of causation generally say that a cause is necessary
 892 for an effect: without the cause, no effect. By contrast, our notion of causation
 893 says that a cause is sufficient for its effect given certain background conditions.
 894 The background conditions are given by the partial set of literals of the causal
 895 model that is uninformative on the effect. That is, these conditions are jointly
 896 not sufficient for the effect given the structural equations. However, together
 897 with a genuine cause these conditions are jointly sufficient for the effect (given
 898 the same structural equations). Relative to the causal model uninformative
 899 on the effect, a cause is thus necessary and sufficient for its effect.²⁹

906 Conclusion

901 We have put forth an analysis of actual causation. In essence, c is a cause of e
 902 just in case c and e are actual, and there is a causal model uninformative on e in
 903 which c actually produces e , and there is no such uninformative causal model
 904 in which $\neg c$ would produce e . Our analysis successfully captures various
 905 causal scenarios, including overdetermination, preemption, switches, and
 906 extended double prevention. All extant sophisticated counterfactual accounts
 907 of causation fail to capture at least two of the causal scenarios considered.

28 The intervention by actuality on Halpern's (2015) account can just be the intervention by the empty set.

29 Perhaps, our analysis bears more resemblance to regularity analyses of causation than to counterfactual accounts. The core idea behind regularity analyses can be glossed as follows: c is a cause of e just in case, given the laws of nature, c together with a minimal set of background conditions is jointly sufficient for e . Indeed, our analysis of causation can be seen as a regularity theory when one replaces 'laws of nature' by 'structural equations' and 'minimal set of background conditions' by 'partial set of actual literals'. In a causal model uninformative on e , intervening by a cause c is sufficient to bring about the effect e . In a very specific sense, this says that the 'laws' and 'minimal background conditions' imply that c is sufficient for e . However, we are not aware of any regularity theory that employs an equivalent to our uninformative models.

908 With respect to this set, our analysis is strictly more comprehensive than those
 909 accounts.

910 The sophisticated counterfactual accounts, which rely on causal models,
 911 run into problems for a principled reason. They fail to solve the switching
 912 scenario and extended double prevention because they allow for possibly
 913 non-actual contingencies when testing for counterfactual dependence. Such
 914 contingencies are needed to solve the problems of overdetermination and
 915 preemption. Our analysis, by contrast, is neither premised on counterfactuals
 916 of the form ‘If $\neg c$, then $\neg e$ ’, nor on considering possibly non-actual contin-
 917 gencies. Hence, our analysis escapes the principled problem to which the
 918 sophisticated counterfactual accounts are susceptible.

919 The present analysis of causation has a counterfactual counterpart due to
 920 Andreas and Günther (2021a). The counterfactual analysis likewise relies on
 921 an information removal and uninformative causal models. The gist is this: an
 922 event c is a cause of another event e just in case both events occur, and—after
 923 removing the information whether or not c and e occur— e would not occur if
 924 c were not to occur. This analysis does not rely on the strategy common to the
 925 sophisticated counterfactual accounts, and is therefore also not susceptible to
 926 their principled problem.

927 The two analyses largely come to the same verdicts. However, unlike the
 928 present preliminary analysis, the preliminary counterfactual analysis cannot
 929 identify the overdetermining causes in scenarios of symmetric overdetermi-
 930 nation. And while the present final analysis counts the set $\{c, a\}$ as a cause in
 931 the scenario of conjunctive causes, the final counterfactual analysis does not.
 932 More importantly, the present final analysis does not count “realistic switches”
 933 as causes, whereas the final counterfactual analysis does. The present analysis
 934 has therefore a slight edge over its counterfactual counterpart.

935 **Appendix: The Framework of Causal Models**

936 In this appendix, we supplement the explanations of the core concepts of
 937 causal models with precise definitions. Let P be a set of propositional variables
 938 such that every member of P represents a distinct event. \mathcal{L}_P is a propositional
 939 language that is defined recursively as follows: (i) Any $p \in P$ is a formula. (ii)
 940 If ϕ is a formula, then so is $\neg\phi$. (iii) If ϕ and ψ are formulas, then so are $\phi \vee \psi$
 941 and $\phi \wedge \psi$. (iv) Nothing else is a formula.

942 As is well known, the semantics of a propositional language centers on the
 943 notion of a value assignment. A value assignment $v : P \mapsto \{T, F\}$ maps each

944 propositional variable on a truth value. We can represent a value assignment,
 945 or valuation for short, in terms of literals. The set $L(v)$ yields the set of literals
 946 that represents the valuation v .

947 **Definition 4** ($L(v)$). Let $v : P \mapsto \{T, F\}$ be a valuation of the language
 948 \mathcal{L}_P . $L(v)$ is the set of literals of \mathcal{L}_P such that, for any $p \in P$, (i) $p \in L(v)$ iff
 949 $v(p) = T$, and (ii) $\neg p \in L(v)$ iff $v(p) = F$.

950 We say that a set V of literals is complete—relative to \mathcal{L}_P —iff there is a
 951 valuation v such that $L(v) = V$. If the language is obvious from the context,
 952 we simply speak of a complete set of literals, leaving the parameter P implicit.

953 The function $L(v)$ defines a one-to-one correspondence between the val-
 954 uations of \mathcal{L}_P and the complete sets of \mathcal{L}_P literals. In more formal terms,
 955 $L(v)$ defines a bijection between the set of valuations of \mathcal{L}_P and the set of the
 956 complete sets of \mathcal{L}_P literals. Hence, the inverse function $L^{-1}(V)$ of $L(V)$ is
 957 well defined for complete sets V of literals. Using the inverse of $L(V)$, we can
 958 define what it is for a complete set V of literals to satisfy an \mathcal{L}_P formula ϕ :

$$V \vDash \phi \text{ iff } L^{-1}(V) \vDash_C \phi, \quad (V \vDash \phi)$$

959 where \vDash_C stands for the satisfaction relation of classical propositional logic.
 960 In a similar vein, we define the semantics of a single structural equation:

$$V \vDash p = \phi \text{ iff } L^{-1}(V) \vDash_C p \text{ iff } L^{-1}(V) \vDash_C \phi. \quad (V \vDash p = \phi)$$

961 In simpler terms, V satisfies the structural equation $p = \phi$ iff both sides of the
 962 equation have the same truth value, on the valuation specified by V . We say
 963 that a set V of literals satisfies a set M of structural equations and literals iff V
 964 satisfies each member in M . In symbols,

$$V \vDash M \text{ iff } V \vDash \gamma \text{ for each } \gamma \in M \quad (V \vDash M)$$

965 These two relations of satisfaction in place, we can say what it is for a causal
 966 model $\langle M, V \rangle$ to satisfy a Boolean formula ϕ .

967 **Definition 5** ($\langle M, V \rangle \vDash \phi$). Let $\langle M, V \rangle$ be a causal model relative to \mathcal{L}_P .
 968 $\langle M, V \rangle \vDash \phi$ iff $V^c \vDash \phi$ for all complete sets V^c of literals such that $V \subseteq V^c$ and
 969 $V^c \vDash M$.

970 The definition says that ϕ is true in $\langle M, V \rangle$ iff it is true in all complete
 971 interpretations V^c that extend V and that satisfy M . For complete models, the
 972 definition boils down to $\langle M, V \rangle \vDash \phi$ iff $V \vDash \phi$ or $V \notin M$.

973 There remains to define the notion of a submodel M_I that is obtained by
 974 an intervention I on a model M .

975 **Definition 6** (Submodel M_I). Let M be a set of structural equations of the
 976 language \mathcal{L}_P . Let I be a consistent set of literals. M_I is a submodel of M iff:

$$M_V = \{(p = \phi) \in M \mid p \notin I \text{ and } \neg p \notin I\} \cup I$$

977 A submodel M_I has two types of members. First, the structural equations of
 978 M for those variables which do not occur in I . Second, the literals in I . Hence,
 979 the syntactic form of a submodel M_I differs from the one of a model M . If I is
 980 non-empty, the submodel M_I has at least one member that is not a structural
 981 equation but a literal. The satisfaction relation $V \models M_I$ remains nonetheless
 982 well defined. The reason is that $V \models \gamma$ has been defined for both a structural
 983 equation γ and an \mathcal{L}_P formula.*

984 Holger Andreas
 985  0000-0002-0940-7435
 986 University of British Columbia
 987 holger.andreas@ubc.ca

988 Mario Günther
 989  0000-0001-6208-448X
 990 LMU Munich
 991 Australian National University
 992 Mario.Guenther@lmu.de

993 References

- 994 ANDREAS, Holger and GÜNTHER, Mario. 2020. "Causation in Terms of Production."
 995 *Philosophical Studies* 177(6): 1565–1591, doi:10.1007/s11098-019-01275-3.
 996 —. 2021a. "Difference-Making Causation." *The Journal of Philosophy* 118(12): 680–701,
 997 doi:10.5840/jphil20211181243.

* The authors contributed equally. We would like to thank Frank Jackson, Philip Pettit, Katie Steele, Atoosa Kasirzadeh, Cei Maslen, Alan Hájek, Phil Dowe, and Daniel Stoljar for helpful comments on this paper. We are furthermore grateful to the anonymous reviewers for *Dialectica*. We are happy for the opportunities to present parts of this paper to the Philosophy Departmental Seminar at The Australian National University, the 2019 Annual Conference of the New Zealand Association of Philosophers, and the conference *Bayesian Epistemology: Perspectives and Challenges* at the Munich Center for Mathematical Philosophy.

- 998 —. 2021b. “A Ramsey Test Analysis of Causation for Causal Models.” *The British*
 999 *Journal for the Philosophy of Science* 72(2): 587–615, doi:10.1093/bjps/axy074.
- 1000 BECKERS, Sander and VENNEKENS, Joost. 2018. “A Principled Approach to Defining
 1001 Actual Causation.” *Synthese* 195(2): 835–862, doi:10.1007/s11229-016-1247-1.
- 1002 BLANCHARD, Thomas and SCHAFFER, Jonathan. 2017. “Cause without Default.” in
 1003 *Making a Difference: Essays on the Philosophy of Causation*, edited by Helen BEE-
 1004 BEE, Christopher R. HITCHCOCK, and Huw PRICE, pp. 175–214. Oxford: Oxford
 1005 University Press, doi:10.1093/oso/9780198746911.003.0010.
- 1006 COLLINS, John David, HALL, Ned and PAUL, Laurie A. 2004. “Counterfactuals and Cau-
 1007 sation: History, Problem, and Prospects.” in *Causation and Counterfactuals*, edited
 1008 by John David COLLINS, Ned HALL, and Laurie A. PAUL, pp. 1–57. Cambridge,
 1009 Massachusetts: The MIT Press, doi:10.7551/mitpress/1752.003.0002.
- 1010 GALLOW, J. Dmitri. 2021. “A Model-Invariant Theory of Causation.” *The Philosophical*
 1011 *Review* 130(1): 45–96, doi:10.1215/00318108-8699682.
- 1012 HALL, Ned. 2000. “Causation and the Price of Transitivity.” *The Journal of Philosophy*
 1013 97(4): 198–222, doi:10.2307/2678390.
- 1014 —. 2004. “Two Concepts of Causation.” in *Causation and Counterfactuals*, edited by
 1015 John David COLLINS, Ned HALL, and Laurie A. PAUL, pp. 225–276. Cambridge,
 1016 Massachusetts: The MIT Press, doi:10.7551/mitpress/1752.003.0010.
- 1017 —. 2007. “Structural Equations and Causation.” *Philosophical Studies* 132(1): 109–136,
 1018 doi:10.1007/s11098-006-9057-9.
- 1019 HALPERN, Joseph Y. 2000. “Axiomatizing Causal Reasoning.” *Journal of Artificial*
 1020 *Intelligence Research* 12(1): 317–337, doi:10.1613/jair.648.
- 1021 —. 2008. “Defaults and Normality in Causal Structures.” in *KR2008: Principles of*
 1022 *Knowledge Representation: Proceedings of the Eleventh International Conference*,
 1023 edited by Gerhard BREWKA and Jérôme LANG, pp. 198–208. Washington, D.C.:
 1024 Association for the Advancement of Artificial Intelligence (AAAI), <https://aaai.org/papers/kr08-020-defaults-and-normality-in-causal-structures/>.
- 1025 —. 2015. “A Modification of the Halpern-Pearl Definition of Causality.” in *Proceed-*
 1026 *ings of the Twenty-Fourth International Joint Conference on Artificial Intelligence,*
 1027 *Buenos Aires, Argentina, 25-31 July 2015*, edited by Quiang YANG and Michael
 1028 J. WOOLDRIDGE, pp. 3022–3033. Menlo Park, California: The AAAI Press, <https://www.ijcai.org/Proceedings/15/Papers/427.pdf>.
- 1029 —. 2016. *Actual Causality*. Cambridge, Massachusetts: The MIT Press, doi:10.7551/mi
 1030 tpress/10809.001.0001.
- 1031 —. 2010. “Actual Causation and the Art of Modeling.” in *Heuristics, Probability and Causality. A Tribute to Judea*
 1032 *Pearl*, edited by Rina DECHTER, Héctor GEFNER, and Joseph Y. HALPERN, pp.
 1033 383–406. Tributes n. 11. London: King’s College Publications, <https://www.cs.cornell.edu/home/halpern/papers/festschrift.pdf>.

- 1038 —. 2015. “Graded Causation and Defaults.” *The British Journal for the Philosophy of*
 1039 *Science* 66(2): 413–457, doi:10.1093/bjps/axt050.
- 1040 HALPERN, Joseph Y. and PEARL, Judea. 2005. “Causes and Explanations: A Structural-
 1041 Model Approach. Part I: Causes.” *The British Journal for the Philosophy of Science*
 1042 56(4): 843–887, doi:10.1093/bjps/axi147.
- 1043 HIDDLESTON, Eric. 2005. “Causal Powers.” *The British Journal for the Philosophy of*
 1044 *Science* 56(1): 27–59, doi:10.1093/phisci/axi102.
- 1045 HITCHCOCK, Christopher R. 2001. “The Intransitivity of Causation Revealed by Equa-
 1046 tions and Graphs.” *The Journal of Philosophy* 98(6): 273–299, doi:10.2307/2678432.
- 1047 —. 2007a. “Prevention, Preemption, and the Principle of Sufficient Reason.” *The*
 1048 *Philosophical Review* 116(4): 495–532, doi:10.1215/00318108-2007-012.
- 1049 —. 2007b. “What’s Wrong with Neuron Diagrams?” in *Causation and Explanation*,
 1050 edited by Joseph Keim CAMPBELL, Michael O’ROURKE, and Harry S. SILVERSTEIN,
 1051 pp. 69–92. Topics in Contemporary Philosophy n. 3. Cambridge, Massachusetts:
 1052 The MIT Press, doi:10.7551/mitpress/1753.003.0006.
- 1053 —. 2009. “Structural Equations and Causation: Six Counterexamples.” *Philosophical*
 1054 *Studies* 144(3): 391–401, doi:10.1007/s11098-008-9216-2.
- 1055 LEWIS, David. 1973. “Causation.” *The Journal of Philosophy* 70(17): 556–567. Reprinted,
 1056 with a postscript (Lewis 1986b), in Lewis (1986a, 159–172), doi:10.2307/2025310.
- 1057 —. 1979. “Counterfactual Dependence and Time’s Arrow.” *Noûs* 13(4): 455–476.
 1058 Reprinted, with a postscript (Lewis 1986c), in Lewis (1986a, 32–51),
 1059 doi:10.2307/2215339.
- 1060 —. 1986a. *Philosophical Papers, Volume 2*. Oxford: Oxford University Press, doi:10.109
 1061 3/0195036468.001.0001.
- 1062 —. 1986b. “Postscript to Lewis (1973).” in *Philosophical Papers, Volume 2*, pp. 172–213.
 1063 Oxford: Oxford University Press, doi:10.1093/0195036468.003.0006.
- 1064 —. 1986c. “Postscript to Lewis (1979).” in *Philosophical Papers, Volume 2*, pp. 52–66.
 1065 Oxford: Oxford University Press, doi:10.1093/0195036468.003.0002.
- 1066 —. 2000. “Causation as Influence.” *The Journal of Philosophy* 97(4): 181–197, doi:10.2
 1067 307/2678389.
- 1068 PAUL, Laurie A. 1998. “Problems with Late Preemption.” *Analysis* 58(1): 48–53, doi:10
 1069 .1093/analys/58.1.48.
- 1070 PAUL, Laurie A. and HALL, Ned. 2013. *Causation: A User’s Guide*. Oxford: Oxford
 1071 University Press, doi:10.1093/acprof:oso/9780199673445.001.0001.
- 1072 RAMACHANDRAN, Murali. 1997. “A Counterfactual Analysis of Causation.” *Mind*
 1073 106(422): 263–277, doi:10.1093/mind/106.422.263.
- 1074 SARTORIO, Carolina. 2006. “Disjunctive Causes.” *The Journal of Philosophy* 103(10):
 1075 521–538, doi:10.5840/jphil20061031029.
- 1076 WOODWARD, James F. 2003. *Making Things Happen: A Theory of Causal Explanation*.
 1077 Oxford Studies in the Philosophy of Science. Oxford: Oxford University Press,
 1078 doi:10.1093/0195155270.001.0001.

1079 YABLO, Stephen. 2002. "De Facto Dependence." *The Journal of Philosophy* 99(3):
1080 130–148, doi:[10.2307/3655640](https://doi.org/10.2307/3655640).

PROOF

PROOF

A Puzzle for Realism About Ground

OLLA SOLOMYAK

On the metaphysical picture that is commonly associated with theories of grounding, reality has a hierarchical structure: there are multiple “levels” of facts, with facts at the higher levels being *grounded in*, or holding *in virtue of*, those at the lower levels. My focus in this paper is on the question of what it would take for reality to truly have such a hierarchical structure. More specifically, what would it take to be a *realist* about a worldly, metaphysical relation of ground? I’ll argue that there is a tension that is implicit in the notion of ground, which makes it difficult to answer this question in a straightforward way, posing a puzzle for the grounding realist. The puzzle calls standard accounts of the metaphysics of ground into question and inspires a novel alternative approach.

The idea that reality has a hierarchical structure is familiar and intuitive. For example, it’s natural to think that the psychological facts in some sense depend on and arise from the biological facts, the biological facts from the chemical facts, and the chemical from the physical. We find it natural to think of some states of affairs as more basic or fundamental than others, and to explain or account for one realm of facts in terms of others that are more fundamental. The grounding theorist—particularly, the kind of *realist* about ground I’ll be concerned with here—takes this hierarchical structure in a metaphysically serious way. That is, she takes reality to genuinely have such hierarchical structure, with the distinct levels of facts in this structure being related by a worldly relation of *ground*.¹ My focus in this paper is on the question of what exactly this metaphysical commitment entails. What is involved in being a realist about a worldly, metaphysical relation of ground?

¹ See Fine (2001, 2012), Schaffer (2009), and Rosen (2010) for an introduction to the general notion of ground. Some approaches (such as Audi 2012) depart from this particular conception of ground, and more generally, there is a range of views as to precisely how the notion of ground should be understood. (See Correia and Schnieder 2012 for a useful overview.) My interest here is not in the details of any particular existing theory, but rather in what I take to be a very common and intuitive understanding of the notion of ground.

1106 I should note here that many grounding theorists take grounding to be an
 1107 explanatory notion that is to be treated as an operator on sentences, rather
 1108 than as a worldly relation between objects or facts.² And one can operate
 1109 with the explanatory notion of ground without being committed to a worldly
 1110 relation of ground or to any particular metaphysical structure. But my interest
 1111 here is in the question of what's involved in attributing grounding structure
 1112 to *reality*, or what it takes for there to be genuine grounding in the world. My
 1113 focus here will thus be on the worldly notion of ground. If we think there is a
 1114 worldly metaphysical relation of ground that corresponds to the explanatory
 1115 notion, or that we are attributing some distinctive metaphysical structure to
 1116 reality when making grounding claims, we want to understand what that
 1117 worldly structure must be like: So, what must the structure of reality be like
 1118 to exhibit genuine grounding?

1119 I'll argue that there is a tension that is implicit in the notion of ground
 1120 which makes it difficult to answer this question in a straightforward way.
 1121 The tension is revealed via the attempt to make sense of the metaphysical
 1122 status of the grounded—in particular, in the attempt to explain how it is that
 1123 grounded facts can be distinct from and obtain *in addition* to their grounds on
 1124 the one hand, and be “nothing over and above” their grounds at the same time.
 1125 I'll argue that straightforward accounts of the metaphysics of the grounded
 1126 cannot satisfy both of these requirements. Either the higher-level facts are
 1127 rendered too metaphysically *separate* from their grounds, or not separate
 1128 enough—there appears to be no space for the metaphysical status of the
 1129 grounded to be found.³

1130 I'll begin in section 1 with an initial presentation of the puzzle, which
 1131 reveals the tension I take to be implicit in the notion of ground in an in-
 1132 tuitive way. I'll then make the problem more precise in section 2 and sec-

2 Correia (2010), Schnieder (2011), and Fine (2012) formulate grounding claims in terms of an operator on sentences, while Schaffer (2009), Rosen (2010), and Audi (2012) treat ground as a relation between worldly objects or facts. It's important to note that one can prefer the operator formulation and still be open to the possibility that there is a corresponding worldly relation as well, and that, on the other hand, one can speak in terms of a worldly notion of ground and still not be committed to a robust metaphysical realism about ground of the kind I am interested in here.

3 Talk of grounding has been criticized in various ways. Some theorists have doubted the coherence of the notion of ground, while others have doubted its usefulness in metaphysical inquiry. (See, e.g., Hofweber 2009; Daly 2012; Wilson 2014; and Koslicki 2015 for critiques of the notion of ground; and Raven 2017 for a defense.) My aim here, on the other hand, is ultimately not critical. Rather, it is to illuminate the structure that grounding claims implicitly attribute to reality.

tion 3, and argue that the tension cannot be resolved as straightforwardly as it may appear. After rejecting some proposed solutions which I take to be unsatisfactory, I will present my preferred approach and explain how it can accommodate the metaphysical status of the grounded. The approach I present in section 4 appeals to the notion of a *perspective*, and utilizes a meta-metaphysical framework that I have developed in application to other domains [Solomyak (2020); unpublished book manuscript]. I'll argue that making sense of the metaphysics of ground requires that we embrace multiple *perspectives on reality*—corresponding to distinct *ways* or *senses* in which a fact can be said to obtain.

1.1 The Metaphysics of Ground: A Tension

The puzzle for the grounding realist can be brought out by attending to two aspects of the notion of ground, which I'll call the two *requirements of ground*. I take each of these requirements to be essential to our intuitive understanding of what it is for one fact to be grounded in some further facts. But we'll see that the two requirements pull in opposite directions, and reveal a tension in the notion of ground that causes trouble for the realist who wants to attribute genuine grounding structure to reality.

The two requirements of ground are what I'll call *Distinct Obtaining* and *Nothing Further*:

DISTINCT OBTAINING. For any fact [A], if [A] is grounded in Γ (where Γ is a plurality of facts), then [A] is *distinct from* and obtains in *addition to* the facts in Γ .

NOTHING FURTHER. For any fact [A], if [A] is grounded in Γ , [A]'s obtaining is *nothing over and above* the obtaining of the facts in Γ .

Let's start with **DISTINCT OBTAINING**. First, why take [A] to be distinct from its grounds? To begin with, it's important to note that on the above formulation (as on a very common conception of ground) [A] is a single fact, while its grounds is a plurality of facts.⁴ So we couldn't generally take [A] to be identical to its complete grounds. And there are reasons to think that [A] must be distinct

⁴ See Rosen (2010), Fine (2001, 2012), and Correia (2010), though both Fine and Correia treat ground as an operator on sentences rather than as a relation between facts. I'm concerned here with what Fine calls *full* (as opposed to *partial*) ground.

1163 from each individual fact in the collection of its grounds as well: First, the
 1164 grounded fact might have a structure or involve objects that aren't involved in
 1165 the individual facts that contribute to its grounds—a reason to think that the
 1166 grounded fact is at least sometimes distinct from each of its (partial) grounds.
 1167 But more generally, the facts in Γ are supposed to *explain* the obtaining of
 1168 [A], or be an account of what *makes it the case* that A, and it's not clear how a
 1169 fact could explain or account for its own obtaining. If [A] appeared in its own
 1170 grounds, the corresponding grounding explanation would strike us as circular.
 1171 For these and other reasons, grounding is commonly taken to be irreflexive,
 1172 and a grounded fact is taken to be distinct from any (and all) of the facts that
 1173 ground it.⁵

1174 Ground is also typically taken to be a factive notion.⁶ And on the factive
 1175 notion of ground, [A]'s being grounded in Γ implies that [A] *obtains*. More
 1176 generally, if some facts (which themselves obtain) *make it the case* that A,
 1177 then it must *be the case* that A. It thus appears obvious and uncontroversial
 1178 that grounded facts, in addition to their grounds, obtain. **DISTINCT OBTAIN-**
 1179 **ING**, then, is implicit in a very common and intuitive understanding of what
 1180 grounding involves.

1181 Let's now consider **NOTHING FURTHER**. **NOTHING FURTHER** is an expres-
 1182 sion of the *tightness* of the metaphysical connection that is supposed to hold
 1183 between a grounded fact and its grounds. Unlike weaker relations such as
 1184 supervenience, where one realm of facts can supervene on another while
 1185 having a kind of metaphysically independent reality of its own, grounded
 1186 facts can have no such metaphysically independent reality: the grounded facts
 1187 are *nothing over and above* their grounds.^{7,8} Of course, this “nothing over and

5 See, e.g., Schaffer (2009), Rosen (2010), and Correia (2010). Fine (2012) distinguishes between weak and strict ground, where strict ground is the irreflexive notion I'm interested in here.

6 See, e.g., Audi (2012). Fine (2012) distinguishes between a factive and a non-factive notion of ground, and argues that the factive notion is more fundamental. This is the notion I operate with here; it is thus assumed that the facts in Γ obtain.

7 Though see Audi (2012) who explicitly rejects this requirement of ground. I'll return to discuss the costs of such a stance further on.

8 Fine (2012) explains that there can be no *explanatory* gap between the grounded and its grounds, which is not to say that the grounded cannot be real in its own right. In fact, Fine (2001) allows for grounded facts and their grounds to be equally real (though some grounded facts may also be unreal). But for a realist about ground in the sense I'm concerned with here, there must be some structure in reality that underwrites explanatory grounding claims, and thus the maximal explanatory tightness of ground is seen as reflecting an equally tight metaphysical connection between the corresponding aspects of reality. I'm interested here in making sense of such a metaphysically tight connection.

1188 above” may not be analyzable in terms that don’t ultimately appeal to the
1189 notion of ground.⁹ But the intuitive thought behind **NOTHING FURTHER** is
1190 that the grounded doesn’t carry any additional “metaphysical weight” once
1191 its grounds are in place. Given the grounds, nothing additional is required,
1192 metaphysically speaking, for the grounded facts to obtain. It is sometimes
1193 said that for a grounded fact to obtain *just is* for its grounds to obtain. For
1194 example, assuming that the existence of a table is grounded in the existence
1195 and arrangement of certain particles, we might say that for there to be a table
1196 *just is* for there to be particles arranged in this particular way.

1197 But the “just is” in the above formulation is not meant to be the “just is”
1198 of identity—as we noted above, the intuitive notion of ground does not take
1199 the grounded to be identical to its grounds. And this is precisely where the
1200 worry for the grounding realist arises: What is the “just is” that figures in
1201 grounding claims that’s metaphysically *tight* enough to satisfy the requirement
1202 of **NOTHING FURTHER**, while still being short of identity? In other words,
1203 where is the space between “obtaining in addition to” and “obtaining over
1204 and above” for the metaphysical status of the grounded to be found? While
1205 the two requirements we’ve spelled out are both aspects of a single seemingly
1206 coherent notion of ground, they appear to pull in opposite directions: How
1207 can the grounded facts be *distinct from* and obtain *in addition to* their grounds
1208 on the one hand, and yet be “nothing over and above” their grounds at the
1209 same time?

1210 One might think that simply accepting the notion of ground as a meta-
1211 physical primitive which exhibits the features described here is enough to
1212 allay the tension I’ve described: Perhaps it is precisely in being *grounded* that
1213 the metaphysical status of the higher-level facts meets both of the require-
1214 ments above.¹⁰ The sense in which the higher-level facts are nothing over and
1215 above their grounds while still being distinct from them is in that the former
1216 are grounded in the latter. Ground is the primitive notion that exhibits the
1217 maximal-metaphysical-tightness-just-short-of-identity which we were after
1218 in the discussion above.

9 This phrase is sometimes used in other contexts, where it may be analyzable in terms that don’t appeal to the notion of ground; but we shouldn’t expect the sense in which the *grounded* is nothing over and above its grounds to be analyzable in other terms if the notion of ground is taken as primitive.

10 See, e.g., Schaffer (2009), Rosen (2010), and Fine (2012) on taking ground as a metaphysical primitive.

1219 But this response avoids the real question at issue. Even for one who em-
 1220 braces ground as a metaphysical primitive, the question arises as to what
 1221 *structural features* realist grounding claims implicitly attribute to reality. In
 1222 what sense is a reality structured by a worldly relation of ground genuinely
 1223 *hierarchical*? In what follows, I'll argue that the apparent tension introduced
 1224 above does in fact pose a real challenge for the grounding realist—one that
 1225 taking the notion ground as a metaphysical primitive does not, in itself, suffice
 1226 to meet. We'll see that accommodating both requirements of ground in an
 1227 account of reality's structure is far from straightforward, and this will ulti-
 1228 mately push us to reconceptualize our understanding of the metaphysics of
 1229 ground—clarifying what it *is* to attribute primitive grounding structure to
 1230 reality.

1232 **Two Pictures of Reality**

1232 Let's begin by considering two different pictures of what the structure of
 1233 reality might be like.¹¹ On the one hand, we have what I'll call the *Ground-*
 1234 *Level Picture (GLP)*: On this picture, the ground-level, fundamental facts are
 1235 ultimately all there is to reality—only the ground-level facts *really obtain*.
 1236 Reality is thus ultimately “flat” rather than hierarchical on this picture—
 1237 there is just one *real* level of facts.¹² On the other hand, we have what I'll
 1238 call the *Hierarchical Picture (HP)*: On this picture, reality consists of both
 1239 fundamental and non-fundamental facts. The non-fundamental facts really
 1240 obtain, just as and in addition to their grounds. Reality thus has a hierarchical
 1241 structure, with multiple “levels” of facts.

1242 Of course, there is a question about how the uses of “really” and “ultimately”
 1243 here should be understood. This is an issue we will return to shortly, and which
 1244 will be central in the discussion that follows. For the time being, I want to
 1245 appeal to an intuitive understanding of these locutions, as well as of the

11 In what follows, I will focus on a picture which assumes that there is a ground-level of funda-
 mental facts, and that all of the higher-level facts are ultimately grounded in this fundamental
 level. This is not a picture that all grounding theorists will accept—one might think that not
 all grounding explanations bottom out at a fundamental level, or that there is no absolutely
 fundamental level at all. (See, e.g., Raven 2016.) One might also think that a fact can be both
 grounded and fundamental on a positive conception of fundamentality. For now, I'm going to set
 these views aside because I want to focus on the simplest and most straightforward picture of
 what a hierarchically structured reality might be like, and ask what it is—even in this simplest
 case—for reality to be genuinely hierarchical.

12 See, e.g., Bennett (2011), who discusses a variant of this view.

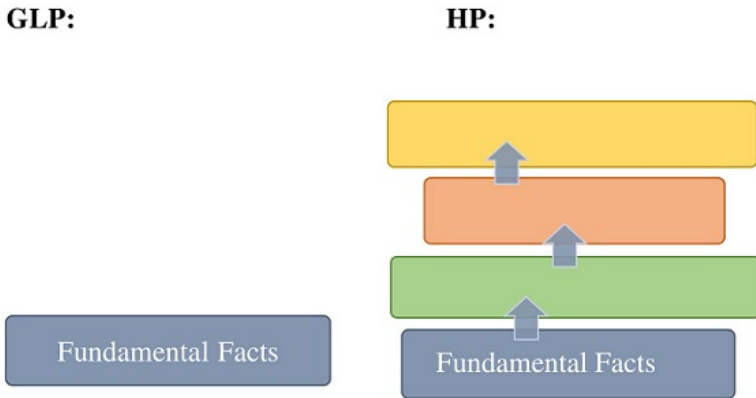


Figure 1: Two Pictures of Reality

1246 difference between the two pictures sketched above: We have a flat, ground-
 1247 level-only reality on the one hand, and a hierarchically structured, multi-level
 1248 reality on the other. We have an initial, intuitive understanding of what each
 1249 of these pictures amounts to, and getting a more precise understanding of the
 1250 commitments they involve will be our central aim in the discussion below.

1251 What should the realist about ground say about these two pictures of real-
 1252 ity? Must she be committed to one of these pictures over the other? At first
 1253 approach, the Ground-Level Picture appears incomplete: The fundamental
 1254 facts are not all the facts; the non-fundamental facts obtain as well. Given
 1255 **DISTINCT OBTAINING**—the first requirement of ground introduced above—
 1256 the grounded facts are distinct from and obtain in addition to the facts that
 1257 ground them. Further, the grounded facts are supposed to be those we “get
 1258 for free,” or that “automatically arise,” once the ground-level facts are in place.
 1259 All this seems to point against the Ground-Level Picture, and in favor of the
 1260 Hierarchical Picture instead.

1261 More generally, the Hierarchical Picture just seems to come along with the
 1262 notion of ground, or more specifically, with realism about grounding as a
 1263 worldly relation. And it’s a picture that is often presented as the grounding

1264 theorist's background picture of the structure of reality. Here, for example,
 1265 is Jonathan Schaffer's description of the grounding theorist's background
 1266 theory:

1267 [T]he neo-Aristotelian will begin from a *hierarchical view of reality*
 1268 ordered by *priority in nature*. The primary entities form the sparse
 1269 structure of being, while the grounding relations generate an
 1270 abundant superstructure of posterior entities. (2009, 351)

1271 So the realist about ground, who thinks of grounding as a worldly relation that
 1272 structures reality, at least initially appears to be committed to the Hierarchical
 1273 Picture.

1274 But essential to this presentation of the two pictures is a non-trivial as-
 1275 sumption about the difference between them. Implicit in the presentation of
 1276 the two pictures as reflecting two distinct structures that reality might have,
 1277 and in the conclusion that the realist about ground is committed to rejecting
 1278 the **GLP** in favor of the **HP**, is what I'll call the *Assumption of Substantive*
 1279 *Difference*. This is the assumption that the **GLP** and the **HP** *substantively differ*
 1280 with respect to the structure they attribute to reality. More specifically, it is
 1281 the assumption that, according to the **HP**, reality has a metaphysical structure
 1282 that is lacking according to the **GLP**.

1283 Intuitively, this seems to be a very natural assumption. Whether reality
 1284 is flat or hierarchically structured, and whether there are non-fundamental
 1285 facts in addition to the fundamental facts, seem to be substantive questions
 1286 about the structure of reality. Is the flat, Ground-Level Picture a *complete*
 1287 picture of reality, or is it missing some of the facts that genuinely obtain?
 1288 Are there distinct "levels" of facts? The **GLP** and the **HP** disagree over these
 1289 questions and thus appear to reflect two distinct ways in which reality might be
 1290 structured. And as we saw, the realist about ground appears to be committed
 1291 to the Hierarchical Picture *over* the Ground-Level Picture, in maintaining that
 1292 reality genuinely has the hierarchical structure that's implicit in grounding
 1293 claims.

1294 But as we'll see, this stance leads to a difficulty for the grounding theorist.
 1295 In particular, we'll see that the commitment to the **HP**, with the **ASSUMPTION**
 1296 **OF SUBSTANTIVE DIFFERENCE in the background**, conflicts with **NOTHING**
 1297 **FURTHER**—one of our original requirements of ground.

1298 Recall that **NOTHING FURTHER** is the requirement that the obtaining of
 1299 grounded facts be "nothing over and above" the obtaining of their grounds.

1300 Of course, we don't have a precise way of cashing out how this "nothing over
1301 and above" should be understood, but we do have an intuitive sense of what it
1302 amounts to, and in what follows, I'll argue that there is a real conflict between
1303 the intuitive "nothing over and above" that we require of the grounded and the
1304 assumption of **SUBSTANTIVE DIFFERENCE**. It will thus turn out that favoring
1305 the Hierarchical Picture as the more accurate reflection of reality's structure,
1306 as we think the grounding realist should, conflicts with an essential aspect of
1307 our intuitive notion of ground.

1308 In the next section, I'll consider some attempts to maintain the assumption
1309 of **SUBSTANTIVE DIFFERENCE** on behalf of the grounding realist and show
1310 why they are bound to be unsuccessful—arguing that **NOTHING FURTHER**
1311 and the assumption of **SUBSTANTIVE DIFFERENCE** are in fact in conflict, as
1312 I've claimed. I'll then briefly consider some further responses to the puzzle,
1313 which I take to be unsatisfactory, and finally, in section 4, present an alter-
1314 native approach. There, I will argue that the assumption of **SUBSTANTIVE**
1315 **DIFFERENCE** is what must, after all, be given up. But *realism* about ground
1316 must thereby be significantly reconceptualized.

1317 **3 Maintaining the Hierarchical Picture**

1318 To see how the difficulty for the proponent of the Hierarchical Picture arises,
1319 we must ask ourselves what exactly is *missing* from the Ground-Level Picture
1320 that makes it incomplete, and which needs to be added in order to get the
1321 Hierarchical Picture. The assumption of **SUBSTANTIVE DIFFERENCE** says that
1322 there is something about reality that the Ground-Level Picture is missing out
1323 on, and the question is what that something could be. What could possibly be
1324 added to the **GLP** to get the **HP**, given that the obtaining of the higher-level
1325 facts is supposed to be *nothing over and above* the obtaining of the facts that
1326 ground them?

1327 One might think that there is a trivial answer to this question: What needs
1328 to be added to the Ground-Level Picture is just *all the higher-level facts*. These
1329 facts obtain, and they are missing from the Ground-Level Picture. The problem
1330 with this response is that a proponent of the Ground-Level Picture will not
1331 deny that the higher-level facts obtain in a trivial sense. That is, someone
1332 who thinks that reality is ultimately exhausted by the fundamental facts
1333 does not deny that there is also an ordinary sense in which, e.g., there are
1334 tables. The GL-theorist simply draws a distinction between the ordinary, trivial
1335 sense in which there are tables, and the further, somehow "metaphysically

1336 loaded” claim that there are *really* tables, or that this is a genuine fact of
 1337 reality. For the GL-theorist, only the fundamental facts *really obtain* in this
 1338 metaphysically loaded sense, but there is an ordinary, trivial sense in which
 1339 the non-fundamental facts obtain as well.

1340 This distinction relies on a metaphysically substantive notion of *reality*, or
 1341 of what it is for a fact to *really obtain*. There are various ways in which such a
 1342 notion might be cashed out, but to focus on one example, we might consider
 1343 Kit Fine’s (2001) distinction between something’s being merely *the case* and
 1344 something’s being the case *in reality*, where the latter has a metaphysical
 1345 weightiness that the former does not. The GL-theorist might thus appeal to
 1346 this distinction, and maintain that the non-fundamental facts obtain, but
 1347 don’t obtain “in reality.” The GLP is a picture of what things are like *in reality*,
 1348 and thus only includes the fundamental facts—the only facts that obtain in
 1349 reality according to the GL-theorist.

1350 The real difference between the Ground-Level and Hierarchical pictures,
 1351 then, must be construed in terms of some further, non-trivial, metaphysical
 1352 commitment—beyond the question of whether there are tables in an ordinary
 1353 sense. The pictures disagree as to whether such non-fundamental facts *really*
 1354 *obtain* in a metaphysically weighty sense—i.e., whether they obtain *in reality*.
 1355 The substantive difference between the Ground-Level and Hierarchical Pic-
 1356 ture thus concerns the metaphysical *status* of the non-fundamental facts, not
 1357 their mere obtaining in the most basic, trivial sense.

1358 But on this understanding of the Hierarchical Picture, the obtaining of the
 1359 higher-level facts appears to be something “over and above” the obtaining
 1360 of the fundamental facts after all: If the metaphysical weightiness of the
 1361 claim that the non-fundamental facts really obtain is something that could in
 1362 principle be *lacking* even after the ground-level facts are in place, then the
 1363 *real obtaining* of the higher-level facts consists in something more than the
 1364 obtaining of their grounds. And this conflicts with **NOTHING FURTHER**: the
 1365 requirement that the obtaining of the grounded facts be nothing over and
 1366 above the obtaining of the facts that ground them.

1367 It appears that once the ground-level facts are in place, and we agree that
 1368 those really obtain, there can be *nothing further at stake* in the question of
 1369 whether the higher-level facts really obtain as well. As soon as we admit
 1370 that there’s a further metaphysical, or even meta-metaphysical, question to
 1371 ask, an affirmative answer seems to grant the higher-level facts too much
 1372 independent weight—the “real obtaining” of the non-fundamental facts in

1373 this metaphysically weighty sense is then something over and above the real
1374 obtaining of their grounds.

1375 The grounding theorist might resist this line of thought by insisting that
1376 it doesn't *cost* anything to posit the non-fundamental facts once the ground-
1377 level facts are in place—to say the non-fundamental facts are grounded in
1378 the fundamental facts is to say that we “get them for free” once we posit
1379 the obtaining of the fundamental. But given what I've argued here, it turns
1380 out that maintaining the commitment to **NOTHING FURTHER** requires more
1381 than this. It is not enough to say that we get the non-fundamental facts “for
1382 free”; rather, there must be *no genuine difference*, as far as reality is concerned,
1383 between a picture that includes them and a picture that doesn't. There can be
1384 no metaphysically better answer to the question of whether they *really obtain*.

1385 It appears, then, that the grounding theorist cannot maintain the assump-
1386 tion of **SUBSTANTIVE DIFFERENCE** by appealing to the higher-level facts,
1387 given her commitment to **NOTHING FURTHER**. Might the grounding theo-
1388 rist nevertheless maintain the assumption of **SUBSTANTIVE DIFFERENCE** in
1389 some other way? That is, might something other than the obtaining of the
1390 higher-level facts be what constitutes the substantive difference between the
1391 **GLP** and the **HP**? I'll briefly consider two other possibilities.

1392 One might attempt to appeal to facts about *what grounds what* in attempting
1393 to account for the difference between the two pictures. Perhaps it is not the
1394 higher-level facts themselves, but facts about *how they are grounded* that
1395 make for the substantive difference between the **GLP** and the **HP**. There are
1396 several ways in which this response could be developed, depending on how
1397 one understands the nature and status of these facts about ground, but as
1398 we'll see, they all fall short for what is fundamentally the same reason.

1399 On one view (e.g., as **Bennett 2011**; and **deRosset 2013** maintain), facts
1400 about ground are themselves grounded. On such a picture, appealing to facts
1401 about ground would be of no help to the grounding theorist: if the facts about
1402 ground are among the higher-level facts, they are simply a subset of those
1403 grounded facts we considered in the discussion above, which we argued could
1404 have no metaphysical weight over and above what is already in the **GLP**. The
1405 facts about ground—like any other higher-level facts—could not be the source
1406 for the substantive difference between the **GLP** and the **HP** given that their
1407 obtaining (like that of all higher-level facts) can be nothing over and above
1408 the obtaining of their grounds. Alternatively, one might consider a view on

1409 which the (or at least some) facts about ground are fundamental.¹³ But on
 1410 such a view, the facts about ground would already be included in the **GLP**
 1411 and thus could not be missing from it. They could not thus constitute the
 1412 substantive difference between the **GLP** and the **HP**.

1413 A third possibility for treating the facts about ground is suggested by Shamik
 1414 Dasgupta (2014), who argues that certain facts about how things are grounded
 1415 are neither fundamental nor grounded, but rather, form a third category Das-
 1416 gupta calls “not apt for grounding.” At first glance, such facts might be seen as
 1417 a promising candidate for identifying the substantive difference between the
 1418 **GLP** and the **HP**. But closer attention to this proposal reveals it to be unsatis-
 1419 factory as well. We can define the **GLP+** as the Ground-Level Picture together
 1420 with the facts about ground, and then ask whether there is still something
 1421 missing from the resulting picture. If the grounding theorist says there is
 1422 something missing, we are back to our original question of what this could
 1423 possibly be, given that the higher-level facts can be nothing over and above
 1424 the facts that ground them. And if the grounding theorist says there is nothing
 1425 missing, she appears to have rejected the Hierarchical Picture, which includes
 1426 the higher-level facts as well as those at the ground-level.¹⁴ Irrespective of how
 1427 we treat the facts about ground then, the puzzle for the grounding theorist
 1428 remains: There is a tension between the grounding theorist’s commitment to
 1429 the Ground-Level Picture *over* the Hierarchical Picture on the one hand, and
 1430 the commitment to **NOTHING FURTHER** on the other.

1431 More fundamentally, the problem with this series of proposals is as fol-
 1432 lows: The facts about ground—no matter where they are to be found in the
 1433 grounding theorist’s metaphysical picture—concern the obtainment of the
 1434 *grounding relation* between the higher-level facts and their grounds. Our cen-
 1435 tral question has been how the metaphysical structure of this relation should
 1436 be understood: What structure do we attribute to reality in making grounding

13 This would be to reject what Sider (2011) calls *purity* of the fundamental, but is nevertheless an option for the grounding theorist.

14 One might argue that there is a sense in which the higher-level facts wouldn’t be missing from such a picture. Perhaps the inclusion of the facts about ground in the **GLP** simply “bring out” the fact that the higher-level facts must also be there. A picture along these lines is suggested by Glazier (2016), who argues that what he calls fundamental metaphysical laws can explain why there are any non-fundamental facts at all. But such a picture is not obviously committed to the **HP over the GLP**; on the contrary, it is a way of maintaining that the **GLP** may not be missing anything for the grounding realist, or alternatively, of rejecting the assumption that there is a substantive difference between the **GLP** and the **HP**. It does not then help the grounding theorist uphold the assumption of **SUBSTANTIVE DIFFERENCE** as the response here was aiming for.

1437 claims? To say that grounding structure is accounted for by *facts* about that
1438 very structure is to get things upside down. These facts *track* the structure we
1439 are after rather than bring it about.

1440 The grounding realist might attempt another avenue of response, and claim
1441 that the Hierarchical Picture is more accurate than the *GLP* *holistically speak-*
1442 *ing*, simply because it describes reality as layered, or hierarchical, rather than
1443 flat: the grounding relation is real, and genuinely structures reality. But this
1444 just sweeps the central question under the rug: What is it that makes the
1445 former a more accurate description of reality? If what makes it more accu-
1446 rate is the addition of the higher-level facts, we are left with the problem we
1447 encountered above—how could the addition of the higher-level facts make
1448 for a substantive difference, if their obtaining is nothing over and above the
1449 obtaining of their grounds? And if the Hierarchical Picture is more accurate
1450 for some other reason, the grounding theorist owes us an explanation of what
1451 that reason could be. The question we've been concerned with all along is the
1452 question of what *is* it for reality to have a hierarchical structure organized by
1453 the relation of ground. We've seen that there is a challenge to making sense
1454 of this position, and to simply restate the position does not help resolve it.
1455 How could the *HP* be a *more accurate* description of reality than the *GLP*
1456 given the requirement of *NOTHING FURTHER*? Absent some further theory or
1457 explanation from the grounding theorist, it is not clear how the Hierarchical
1458 Picture can be maintained, given the requirements of ground we started out
1459 with.

1460 One might consider rejecting *NOTHING FURTHER* in favor of a weaker
1461 requirement on which it is allowed that grounded facts have metaphysical
1462 weight over and above that of their grounds. This would be to embrace a
1463 distinction between what we might call *metaphysical cost* and *metaphysical*
1464 *weight*, and to maintain that while it doesn't *cost* anything, metaphysically
1465 speaking, for the higher-level facts to arise, their arising *is* in fact something
1466 over and above the obtaining of their grounds. The higher-level facts on such a
1467 picture would have a metaphysical *weight* of their own, in that their *obtaining*
1468 would be something over and above that of their grounds. Nevertheless, one
1469 would insist that this obtaining, or extra metaphysical weight, was of no
1470 metaphysical *cost*—the obtaining of the relevant grounds being all it *takes* for
1471 the additional layers of reality to arise.

1472 This is perhaps closer to the Aristotelian picture of a hierarchically struc-
1473 tured reality with multiple genuine “levels,” though I think it departs from a
1474 contemporary and very intuitive conception of ground, on which the ground-

1475 ing relation is supposed to be maximally “metaphysically tight.” But more
 1476 importantly, I am suspicious of the conceptual move of distinguishing between
 1477 metaphysical cost and metaphysical weight in this way. Unlike a buy-one-get-
 1478 one-free deal at the supermarket—where one can get more “weight” than the
 1479 “cost” one has paid—*metaphysical* weight cannot come free of metaphysical
 1480 cost. Metaphysical cost and weight cannot, in principle, come apart: What
 1481 it *takes* (metaphysically speaking) for a fact to obtain and what it *is* (meta-
 1482 physically speaking) for a fact to obtain are one and the same. Any additional
 1483 metaphysical weight that could in principle be *lacking* given the obtaining of
 1484 the ground-level facts is thereby something it *takes* for the higher-level facts
 1485 to obtain. The relevant notion of cost here is not causal, but metaphysical,
 1486 and so there can be no metaphysical state or status that is lacking once the
 1487 assumed metaphysical costs are in place.

1488 The thought that one can maintain the Hierarchical Picture as a grounding
 1489 theorist seems to implicitly rely on the mistaken assumption that the notions
 1490 of metaphysical cost and metaphysical weight are separable: One says in the
 1491 same breath that the grounded facts arise “for free” but also that they really
 1492 do *arise* and thus constitute a genuinely hierarchical reality. As I’ve argued
 1493 above, this is to grant the higher-level facts their own metaphysical weight,
 1494 and thus requires that their weight can be separated from their cost. But closer
 1495 attention to these notions once the distinction is made explicit reveals that
 1496 there is no space for them to come apart. Metaphysical cost includes *everything*
 1497 *it takes* for a fact to obtain, and this includes any metaphysical weight this
 1498 obtaining may involve.

1499 So I think **NOTHING FURTHER** is essential to the notion of ground, and
 1500 should not be weakened or given up. But more importantly for our purposes,
 1501 it’s clear that **NOTHING FURTHER** is essential to a very common and intuitive
 1502 conception of ground, and I’m interested here in how we can make sense of
 1503 realism about this particular notion.

1504 To recap then, the puzzle for the grounding realist arises as follows: **DIS-**
 1505 **TINCT OBTAINING**, as well as general considerations surrounding the notion
 1506 of ground, push against the Ground-Level Picture *in favor* of the Hierarchical
 1507 Picture, implicitly endorsing the assumption of **SUBSTANTIVE DIFFERENCE**.
 1508 But this stance is incompatible with **NOTHING FURTHER**, as **NOTHING FUR-**
 1509 **THER** implies that there can be nothing of metaphysical substance at stake in
 1510 this move.

1511 As I’ve argued, both **DISTINCT OBTAINING** and **NOTHING FURTHER** are
 1512 essential to an intuitive and very common conception of ground. Our only

1513 real option then seems to be to reject the assumption of **SUBSTANTIVE DIFFER-**
1514 **ENCE**—that the Ground-Level and Hierarchical pictures reflect two genuinely
1515 distinct structures reality might have. But this seems not only counterintuitive
1516 in itself, but also counter to the intuitive notion of *ground*, which, as we’ve
1517 seen, naturally comes along with a Hierarchical Picture of the structure of
1518 reality.

1519 In what follows, I’ll argue that the assumption of **SUBSTANTIVE DIFFER-**
1520 **ENCE** is nevertheless what the grounding theorist should give up. I’ll present
1521 a resolution to the puzzle on which hierarchical structure is understood to be
1522 compatible with—in fact, even dependent on—the rejection of **SUBSTANTIVE**
1523 **DIFFERENCE**.

1524 **4 The Perspectives Approach**

1525 At this point, one might find it natural to react to the line of argument I’ve put
1526 forward as follows: Perhaps we’ve simply misinterpreted both the Ground-
1527 Level and Hierarchical Pictures to begin with in thinking that they could
1528 be pitted against each other; the assumption of **SUBSTANTIVE DIFFERENCE**
1529 should have been rejected from the start. Just as we concluded that the Ground-
1530 Level Picture shouldn’t be taken to *deny* the higher-level facts in a trivial
1531 sense, the Hierarchical Picture shouldn’t be interpreted as granting them any
1532 metaphysical weight of their own. The vertical arrangement of the facts in the
1533 hierarchy, as well as the arrows going from one level to the next, are precisely
1534 meant to convey that the relation between the lower and higher-level facts is
1535 one of *grounding*, and that the higher-level facts are *nothing over and above*
1536 *their grounds*.

1537 I think this line of thought is correct, but its implications must be fully
1538 appreciated. To embrace this line of thought, one must admit that each picture
1539 taken on its own is deeply misleading. The Ground-Level and Hierarchical
1540 Picture turn out to be *interdependent*: in order to interpret each picture cor-
1541 rectly, we must have the other picture in the back of our minds. To interpret
1542 the Ground-Level Picture correctly, we must see the non-fundamental as
1543 implicitly arising from the fundamental, as depicted in the Hierarchical Pic-
1544 ture; and to interpret the Hierarchical Picture correctly, we must see the
1545 non-fundamental facts as not really anything over and above what’s already
1546 present in the Ground-Level Picture. Both pictures are thus essential to our
1547 conception of a reality that’s structured by the relation of ground.

1548 This is not to say that the grounding theorist cannot speak of a hierarchically
 1549 structured reality, or that reality cannot truly *be* hierarchically structured. But
 1550 it turns out that what it is for reality to be hierarchically structured (on this
 1551 understanding) is not at all what we would have thought. To say that reality is
 1552 hierarchically structured is not to say that the Hierarchical Picture (as defined
 1553 above) is the picture that best reflects reality's structure. A truly hierarchical
 1554 structure is, paradoxically, one that is best reflected by *both* the Hierarchical
 1555 and the Ground-Level Pictures taken hand-in-hand—the hierarchical aspect
 1556 of the multi-level structure is only guaranteed by the fact that the flat, ground
 1557 level of the hierarchy is in some real sense all there is to the “hierarchy” at all.

1558 In what follows, I want to suggest a way of conceptualizing this seemingly
 1559 paradoxical state of affairs—one that I think can help clarify the notion of
 1560 ground and further illuminate what the nature of a hierarchically structured
 1561 reality must be like. The approach relies on the notion of a *perspective*, and
 1562 distinguishes between two perspectives on reality implicit in the notion of
 1563 ground. On the one hand, there is what I'll call the *ground-level perspective*,
 1564 from which reality is exhausted by the fundamental, ground-level facts. On
 1565 the other hand, there is what I'll call the *hierarchical perspective*, from which
 1566 reality extends beyond the fundamental to encompass the higher-level, non-
 1567 fundamental facts as well. As I've already suggested, these two perspectives are
 1568 each essential to the notion of ground, as well as to a reality that is genuinely
 1569 structured by a worldly grounding relation. In what follows, I'll present the
 1570 background framework of perspectives in more detail and then return to
 1571 explain how this approach can provide a satisfying resolution to our puzzle.

4₂₁ *The Perspectives Framework*

1573 The notion of a perspective that I appeal to here will remain undefined. But an
 1574 intuitive gloss and a few examples will help bring out the particular notion of
 1575 a perspective that I have in mind. To get an initial sense of the relevant notion,
 1576 we can consider the familiar shift from seeing reality from a first-person, or
 1577 subjective, perspective to seeing or conceptualizing reality in an impersonal,
 1578 or objective, way. Imagine an extreme solipsist who is not aware that there is a
 1579 reality beyond her own subjective experience at all. Such a solipsist implicitly
 1580 identifies her own experience with the *whole of reality*; for this solipsist, there
 1581 is no distinction between something's being the case *in her experience* and
 1582 something's being *the case, full stop*. Implicitly first-personal claims such as
 1583 “it's painful” or “it's pleasant” will have absolute truth-values for this solipsist;

1584 from her perspective, how things are *in reality* and how things are *in her*
1585 *experience* are one and the same.

1586 This strong identification of one's own experience with the whole of reality
1587 is what I call the *first-personal perspective*, and can be contrasted with the
1588 broader *impersonal perspective*, from which one recognizes that reality extends
1589 beyond one's own experience to include other subjects and/or objective states
1590 of affairs. From the impersonal perspective, a distinction is drawn between
1591 something's being the case *in one's own experience* and something's being
1592 *the case, full stop*. First-personal claims such as "it's painful" will (from this
1593 perspective) be incomplete without reference to a subject—things can be
1594 painful for one subject but not for another, and more broadly, how things are
1595 *in one's experience* and how things are *in reality* can come apart.

1596 Crucially, the shift from the first-personal to the impersonal perspective
1597 involves a change in one's conception of *reality*, and more specifically, one's
1598 conception of what we might call the "shape" of reality: from the first-personal
1599 perspective, reality is implicitly taken to be first-personal, while the impersonal
1600 perspective takes reality to be broader and "impersonal" in shape.¹⁵

1601 We can similarly identify distinct perspectives on reality we might adopt in
1602 thinking about the metaphysics of time. On the one hand, there is the perspec-
1603 tive of the present, or the *present-tensed perspective*. From this perspective,
1604 one identifies the present with the *whole of reality*. Crucially, this is not just
1605 an ontological stance. Rather, it is a more general conception of *reality*, which
1606 also includes a conception of what it is for something to be the case in reality,
1607 or of what it is for a fact to obtain. From the present-tensed perspective as I
1608 understand it, for something to *be the case* and for something to *be the case*
1609 *now* are one and the same. There is no metaphysical distinction to be drawn
1610 between something's being the case in reality and something's being the case
1611 in the present.

1612 On the other hand, we can shift to the broader *atemporal perspective*, from
1613 which reality is seen as extending beyond the present to encompass other
1614 times and/or atemporal states of affairs. Again, this is not just a matter of
1615 ontology. From the atemporal perspective, one's conception of *reality* allows
1616 for something to be the case in reality, but not in the present—e.g., something
1617 can be the case *at another time*, or just *independently* of how things are in
1618 the present. And here, just as in the first-person case, we can see ourselves

15 Compare to Fine (2005), who describes the issues of realism about tense and the first-personal analogue of perspective as concerning the "form" of reality.

1619 as shifting from one of these perspectives to the other, and as shifting from a
1620 narrow to a broader *conception of reality* when we make that move.

1621 In each case, we can ask whether one perspective or the other is more
1622 fundamental or metaphysically privileged *as a perspective on reality*. That is,
1623 we can ask whether it is the narrow or broad conception of reality in each case
1624 that is getting the shape and structure of reality “right.” Is reality ultimately
1625 first-personal or impersonal? Present-tensed or atemporal? The question of
1626 which, if either, perspective in each case is fundamental is a way of getting at
1627 this question about reality’s structure.

1628 More generally, then, a perspective is a way of conceptualizing *all of reality*,
1629 and comes along with a corresponding conception of what it is for something
1630 to be the case in reality, or of what it is for a fact to obtain. That is, in adopting a
1631 perspective, one identifies reality in a certain way, which allows one to answer
1632 certain questions about what it is for a fact to obtain, as well as about *which*
1633 facts obtain, just by virtue of one’s conception of the metaphysical “shape” of
1634 reality. For example, in taking reality to be present-tensed, as one does from
1635 the present-tensed perspective, one thereby rules out non-present facts as
1636 well as objects from one’s ontology—one’s identification of reality with the
1637 present entails that what it is for a fact to obtain and what it is for a fact to
1638 obtain *now* are one and the same, and thus that obtaining at another time,
1639 or obtaining independently of time, are not ways of obtaining *in reality*. A
1640 perspective is thus associated with a certain answer to the question of what it
1641 is to be *real*, or of what it is to *obtain in reality*, from which ontological and
1642 other metaphysical commitments follow downstream.

1643 In taking a perspective to be fundamental, one takes that perspective to be
1644 metaphysically privileged in its reflection of reality’s “shape.” A fundamental
1645 perspective is one that identifies the shape of reality correctly—such that
1646 what it is to *be the case from that perspective* and what it is to *be the case, full*
1647 *stop*, are one and the same. In other words, the “way of obtaining” that this
1648 perspective identifies with “obtaining in reality” correctly reflects what it is
1649 for a fact to *obtain*.

1650 With this brief introduction to the perspectives framework in hand, we
1651 can return to the case of ground, and see how we might reconceptualize
1652 the surrounding metaphysical issues. As I’ll argue, adopting the language of
1653 perspectives allows us to resolve the puzzle for the grounding realist in an
1654 intuitively satisfying way.

4.2 Perspectives and Ground

1656 Turning back now to the grounding case, we can see the Ground-Level and
1657 Hierarchical Pictures as corresponding to two distinct perspectives in the
1658 sense introduced above. The *ground-level perspective* is the perspective from
1659 which the fundamental level is identified with the *whole of reality*. From this
1660 perspective, for something to *be the case* and for something to *be the case*
1661 *fundamentally* are one and the same; no metaphysical distinction is drawn
1662 between fundamental reality and reality. On the other hand, we can shift to
1663 the broader *hierarchical perspective*, from which reality is seen as extending
1664 beyond the fundamental to encompass the non-fundamental as well. From
1665 this perspective, for something to be the case and for something to be the case
1666 fundamentally are not one and the same; something can *be the case*, but not
1667 fundamentally.

1668 As in the first-person and temporal cases, we can see ourselves as naturally
1669 shifting from one of these perspectives to the other: We can conceive of reality
1670 as exhausted by the fundamental and then broaden our conception of reality
1671 to include the non-fundamental as well. Importantly, this is not just a matter
1672 of “adding facts” into our picture of reality; rather, it involves shifting our
1673 *conception* of reality from a narrow sense to a broader one. We can grasp a
1674 *sense* of “reality” on which reality just *is* fundamental reality—to be real and
1675 to be fundamental are (on this conception) one and the same. On the other
1676 hand, we can also grasp a broader sense of “reality,” on which reality and
1677 fundamentality can come apart. Each of these perspectives, or conceptions
1678 of reality, thus comes along with a corresponding conception of what it is
1679 for a fact to really *obtain*: From the ground-level perspective, for a fact to
1680 really obtain is for it to obtain fundamentally, while from the hierarchical
1681 perspective, a fact can *really*, but not fundamentally, obtain.

1682 We can now understand the move from the Ground-Level to the Hierarchi-
1683 cal Picture in a new way. Rather than holding a fixed conception of reality and
1684 positing it to include additional facts, we are shifting our *conception* of reality.
1685 The *GLP* understands what it *is* to really obtain in one way, while the *HP*
1686 understands it in another. This shift in the way reality is identified automati-
1687 cally gives rise to “more facts” in the Hierarchical Picture than are present in
1688 the Ground-Level Picture—but this is because the criteria for being a “real
1689 fact” have been changed, not because these facts have been granted a heftier
1690 metaphysical status. The two pictures (now understood to be perspectives)

1691 thus correspond to two different ways, or *senses*, in which facts can be said to
 1692 obtain.

1693 The disagreement between the Ground-Level and Hierarchical Pictures,
 1694 when seen as pitted against each other, can be seen as a disagreement about
 1695 which of these two perspectives is fundamental or metaphysically privileged
 1696 in its identification of the “shape” of reality: The GL-theorist holds that a
 1697 conception of reality on which reality is identified with the ground-level is
 1698 what best captures reality’s structure, while the proponent of the Hierarchi-
 1699 cal Picture takes the broader conception of reality to be fundamental—i.e.,
 1700 metaphysically privileged in its reflection of what it is to be real.¹⁶

1701 But as the challenge I’ve raised for the grounding theorist illustrates, both
 1702 perspectives are essential to accommodating the requirements of ground:
 1703 **DISTINCT OBTAINING**, as well as the general thought that reality has a hier-
 1704 archical structure, requires that we adopt the hierarchical perspective, and
 1705 recognize a sense in which the non-fundamental facts really *obtain*. **NOTHING**
 1706 **FURTHER**, on the other hand, requires that we adopt the ground-level perspec-
 1707 tive, and recognize that anything “beyond” the ground-level is really nothing
 1708 at all—i.e., nothing over and above what is already there at the ground-level.

1709 Recognizing this way in which we implicitly adopt and shift perspectives is
 1710 the key to resolving the puzzle for the realist about ground. For the grounding
 1711 realist, the **GLP** and the **HP** are not to be seen as distinct ways in which reality
 1712 might be structured; rather, they are to be seen as reflecting the two distinct
 1713 perspectives that are both implicit in and essential to the notion of ground.
 1714 **DISTINCT OBTAINING** and **NOTHING FURTHER** are satisfied via these two
 1715 distinct, but interdependent perspectives: **DISTINCT OBTAINING** is satisfied
 1716 by the fact that the hierarchical perspective is a “genuine perspective on
 1717 reality”—i.e., that there is a real sense in which both fundamental and higher-
 1718 level facts really obtain. **NOTHING FURTHER**, on the other hand, is satisfied
 1719 by the fact that the ground-level perspective is a “genuine perspective on reality”
 1720 as well—i.e., by the fact that there is a real sense in which reality is exhausted
 1721 by the fundamental.

1722 It is important to distinguish between a number of different claims that
 1723 embracing this approach could involve. First, there is the weaker, conceptual
 1724 claim that both perspectives are essential to our *grasp* of the notion of ground.
 1725 That is, we might say that our grasp of the notion of ground relies on our

16 I’m using “fundamental” in a new sense here: a perspective may be fundamental *qua* perspective even if it’s not a perspective that “sees” only the fundamental *level* of reality. I’ll return to this issue below.

1726 ability to adopt both of these perspectives and shift back and forth between
 1727 them, grasping two distinct senses of *reality* as we make that move. As I've
 1728 said, I think we do in fact implicitly shift perspectives in this way, and making
 1729 this explicit can help make sense of our conflicting intuitions in this area: To
 1730 see the higher-level facts as genuinely *grounded* in the fundamental, we must
 1731 think of them as *really obtaining* in one sense and as nothing “beyond” what
 1732 *really obtains* in another.

1733 So I think the conceptual claim goes some way towards clarifying the issues
 1734 surrounding the notion of ground. But our central challenge has been the
 1735 metaphysical question of what it would take for reality to genuinely *have* the
 1736 kind of hierarchical structure one commits to by being a realist about ground.
 1737 And this brings us to the stronger, metaphysical claim which the grounding
 1738 theorist might be pushed to embrace: namely, that the two perspectives in this
 1739 case are not only essential to the *concept* of ground, but also to the *metaphysical*
 1740 *structure* of a reality that exhibits genuine grounding. More specifically, this
 1741 would entail a commitment to a kind of pluralism about *reality*, on which
 1742 there are genuinely two distinct *ways* in which a fact can be said to obtain. For
 1743 such a pluralist, there would be no univocal answer to the question of whether
 1744 the higher-level facts really obtain: only the fundamental facts really obtain in
 1745 one sense, while both fundamental and non-fundamental facts really obtain
 1746 in another.¹⁷

1747 Importantly, this pluralist stance must be distinguished from a kind of
 1748 semantic pluralism, on which the *GLP* and the *HP* simply reflect two different
 1749 ways of speaking about the same reality, with no further fact of the matter as
 1750 to which of the associated perspectives is fundamental. Embracing something
 1751 like quantifier variance, or different—equally good—senses of the word “fact”
 1752 or “obtains” would be other ways of rejecting the assumption of *SUBSTANTIVE*
 1753 *DIFFERENCE*, but to embrace such a stance would be to give up on the robust
 1754 metaphysical realism about ground that is of essential interest to us here:¹⁸
 1755 a stance on which there is no metaphysically privileged way of answering the
 1756 question of how reality is truly structured is thereby also an anti-realism
 1757 about ground as a relation that genuinely structures reality.¹⁹

17 This view can be compared to ontological pluralism of the kind that is defended by McDaniel (2009) and Turner (2010), on which there are multiple ways or senses in which objects *exist*.

18 See, e.g., Hirsch (2002) for such an approach to ontology.

19 See, e.g., Sider (2009) for a way of conceptualizing the kind of metaphysical realism I take to be in the background here.

1758 The kind of pluralism I present here is thus more radical than it appears,
 1759 and faces a number of conceptual and metaphysical difficulties, but I think it
 1760 is in some ways best suited to reflect the commitments of the realist about
 1761 ground. In what follows, I'll sketch the proposal in a bit more detail, and
 1762 explain how it can accommodate genuinely hierarchical structure.

4.3 Maintaining Hierarchical Structure

1764 I've argued that there are two perspectives that are implicit in our thinking
 1765 about the metaphysics of ground: the ground-level perspective, from which
 1766 reality is identified with the fundamental, and the hierarchical perspective,
 1767 from which reality is seen as extending beyond the fundamental to encompass
 1768 the non-fundamental as well. A pluralist about reality takes each of these
 1769 perspectives to correspond to a real way of being the case, or a sense in which
 1770 facts can *obtain*. Only the fundamental facts *really obtain* in one sense, while
 1771 both fundamental and non-fundamental facts *really obtain* in another. For
 1772 the pluralist, there is thus no univocal answer to the question of whether
 1773 the higher-level facts really obtain in addition to their grounds: from the
 1774 ground-level perspective on reality, they do not, while from the hierarchical
 1775 perspective, they do.

1776 It is important to note that on this approach, no distinction is drawn between
 1777 something's being merely *the case* and its being the case *in reality*, as it is on
 1778 Fine's (2001) view. The pluralist has no need for this additional distinction,
 1779 given that she accepts multiple senses in which facts can (really) obtain in
 1780 the first place. The "really" in the pluralist's claim that the non-fundamental
 1781 facts "really obtain" in one sense but not in another is thus metaphysically
 1782 redundant—it only serves to make clear that, from the relevant perspective,
 1783 what we are concerned with is as "hefty" a metaphysical status as there is. For
 1784 the pluralist, there are simply two such metaphysically privileged statuses—
 1785 i.e., two senses in which a fact can (*really*) obtain.²⁰

1786 It is also important to make clear that the pluralist needn't maintain that
 1787 the two perspectives at issue here are metaphysically on a par, or that they
 1788 are both *maximally* fundamental. It may be that one of the two perspectives
 1789 is *more* fundamental than the other, but that both are still metaphysically

20 My thinking about these issues draws heavily on Sider (2011), particularly on Sider's (2011, chap. 11) discussion of metaphysical saturation and redundancy.

1790 privileged in that they each truly reflect something about reality's structure.
1791 There are several options one might pursue here.

1792 One might find it natural to think that the ground-level perspective is
1793 more fundamental than the hierarchical perspective, or even that it alone is
1794 maximally fundamental, while the hierarchical perspective is not. The latter
1795 stance has the significant benefit of bringing together the two distinct senses of
1796 fundamentality I've been employing here: the perspective that is fundamental
1797 *qua* perspective is taken to be the perspective that "sees" only the fundamental
1798 level, i.e., from which only fundamental facts really obtain. The hierarchical
1799 perspective would then be seen as non-fundamental, though essential to
1800 making sense of the metaphysics of ground. Though such a stance would be
1801 natural for the grounding theorist to adopt, it carries the odd and somewhat
1802 counterintuitive consequence that, in the fundamental sense, hierarchical
1803 structure wouldn't be *real* after all. Realism about ground is in some sense
1804 rendered impossible on this view—reality cannot *really* be hierarchically
1805 structured or organized via the relation of ground, in that grounding structure
1806 is only "visible" from a non-fundamental perspective on reality.

1807 Importantly, this is not just the trivial claim that grounding structure can-
1808 not be found *at the ground-level*. One might find it natural to think that
1809 despite grounding structure's not being fundamental in this sense, it is still
1810 *real* in a fundamental sense of the term. To maintain that grounding *gen-*
1811 *uinely* structures reality (i.e., that it's *real in a fundamental sense*, even if not
1812 itself fundamental), one must take both the hierarchical and ground-level
1813 perspectives to be fundamental *as perspectives*—i.e., to correspond to genuine,
1814 "joint-carving" conceptions of reality.

1815 But as I said above, this still leaves several options open, in that one might
1816 take the two perspectives to be equally but not maximally fundamental, or take
1817 one perspective to be more fundamental than the other—depending, of course,
1818 on whether one allows for a comparative notion of perspective-fundamentality.
1819 Developing a more thorough conception of perspective-fundamentality, as
1820 well as of the various routes one might take here, is beyond the scope of this
1821 paper. My aim here is just to provide a rough sketch of the picture, which
1822 I think most faithfully reflects the grounding theorist's commitments, as
1823 well as the resolution such a picture could offer for the realist's puzzle. The
1824 intuitive appeal of the solution it offers can motivate the further development
1825 of variants of the pluralist view.

1826 Nevertheless, it's important to flag that the questions surrounding
1827 perspective-fundamentality and the precise formulation of the pluralist's

1828 view raise some serious conceptual and metaphysical challenges. For one
 1829 thing, it is not clear how the view can be formulated without reliance on a
 1830 third sense of “reality”—in saying that there **are** two distinct, joint-carving
 1831 conceptions of reality, we seem to employ a third sense in which this can **be**.
 1832 There are various routes one might take in response to this worry. One is to
 1833 claim that the third sense of “reality” is simply non-fundamental, and that
 1834 the two that the pluralist has identified are simply the two that best “carve at
 1835 the joints.” Another is to say that the third sense is *more* or even maximally
 1836 fundamental, but not one we ordinarily employ. I explore each of these
 1837 options elsewhere [in my Solomyak (2013); unpublished book manuscript],
 1838 and wish to remain neutral on this issue here. For our purposes here, we
 1839 can take the pluralist’s claim to simply be that there are two metaphysically
 1840 privileged conceptions of reality, corresponding to two distinct *ways* in which
 1841 facts can be said to obtain.

1842 With this claim in hand, the grounding theorist can make sense of hier-
 1843 archical structure in a way she was previously unable to do. What it is for
 1844 reality to have hierarchical structure, on the pluralist’s understanding, is the
 1845 following: *In one real sense*, there are both fundamental and higher-level facts,
 1846 and *in another real sense*, reality is exhausted by the fundamental. The fun-
 1847 damental facts are thus real no matter which perspective one adopts, while
 1848 the higher-level facts are real in one sense and unreal in another. This secures
 1849 both the special status of the fundamental facts and the distinctive status of
 1850 the grounded. The special status of the ground-level facts is secured by the fact
 1851 that in addition to obtaining as the higher-level facts do, there is a real sense
 1852 in which they exhaust reality; while the status of the grounded facts is secured
 1853 by the fact that they really obtain in one sense but not in another—**DISTINCT**
 1854 **OBTAINING** secured by the fact that there is a real sense in which they obtain,
 1855 and **NOTHING FURTHER** secured by the fact that there is a real sense in which
 1856 they do not. For the pluralist, obtaining in one real sense but not in another is
 1857 (part of) what it *is* for something to be a grounded, higher-level fact.²¹

21 One might worry that in taking this approach, the grounding theorist will need to admit many more than two senses in which facts can really obtain, assuming that a hierarchically structured reality has more than two “levels.” That is, one might worry that there must be a distinct “perspective on reality” corresponding to each “level” of the hierarchy. But the pluralist can accept that facts on two distinct non-fundamental levels (that stand in a relation of ground) obtain in different ways without accepting that they obtain in *fundamentally* different ways. The pluralist can take all non-fundamental facts to obtain in a single fundamental *sense*, even if there are non-fundamental ways of distinguishing between them as well.

1858 One might worry that there is a sense in which the reality of grounding
 1859 structure is not secured after all, in that one of the essential requirements
 1860 of ground is not satisfied from each of the two fundamental perspectives on
 1861 reality. The two perspectives are incompatible, and each is missing out on an
 1862 essential element of the metaphysics of ground. How is it that the pluralist gets
 1863 to satisfy *both* requirements by embracing the two perspectives rather than,
 1864 ultimately, neither (or at least, always not-both)?²² To provide a fully satisfying
 1865 response to this worry would require answering the questions posed above
 1866 about the precise formulation of the pluralist view and the complications
 1867 this raises. In particular, what is the more general sense of “reality” we are
 1868 to use in stating that there *are* two fundamental perspectives? It is in this
 1869 sense that the pluralist can say that grounding structure is *real*—each of the
 1870 two requirements of ground is satisfied from one of the two fundamental
 1871 perspectives. The objector might press on: Can we not equally say that each of
 1872 the two requirements is, from some fundamental perspective, *unsatisfied*? But
 1873 the intuitions behind the requirements of ground do not demand that each
 1874 requirement be met *in every sense*, or even in every fundamental sense. What
 1875 is essential is that there is *some real sense* in which the grounded obtains in
 1876 addition to its grounds, and *some real sense* in which it is nothing over and
 1877 above these grounds. It is thus enough that each requirement is satisfied from
 1878 some fundamental perspective. This allows for hierarchical structure to be
 1879 “*real*” in the more general, and yet to be fully explicated, sense of the term.²³

1880 So this, then, is how the metaphysical status of the genuinely *grounded*
 1881 is to be found. To be grounded is not to belong to a mysterious in-between
 1882 state, wedged between “obtaining in addition to” and “being nothing over and
 1883 above.” Rather, the grounded is what *in one sense* obtains in addition to, and *in*
 1884 *another sense*, is nothing over and above. What makes the structure of reality
 1885 genuinely *hierarchical* is that the “higher-levels” are, in one sense, there and,
 1886 in another sense, literally *nothing* over and above the fundamental.²⁴

22 Thanks to two anonymous reviewers for raising this worry.

23 Depending on how one understands this more general sense of “reality,” it may thus turn out that the sense in which grounding is real is not itself fundamental, a possibility raised briefly above. Whether one takes this to be problematic for the grounding realist is an issue that requires further explication, and depends both on precisely how we understand realism in this context, as well as on how we understand the relationship between the various senses of “reality” embraced by the pluralist.

24 Interestingly, such a view is central to the metaphysics of Hasidic mysticism in the Jewish tradition. As Rabbi Shneur Zalman Borukhovich of Liadi (1745–1812) explains in what is known as the *Tanya* (1973, pts. 1, chaps.20–21), the Hasidic view is one on which only the fundamental—on

1887 While what I have presented here is far from a developed metaphysical
 1888 picture, it can be taken as a rough sketch of the direction in which I think
 1889 the puzzle for the grounding realist pushes. The intuitive appeal of the plural-
 1890 ist’s solution can bring out the ways in which we implicitly adopt and shift
 1891 perspectives in thinking about the metaphysics of ground, and bring to light
 1892 what simpler solutions to the realist’s puzzle are thereby missing: A univocal
 1893 answer to the question of whether the grounded facts *really obtain* cannot
 1894 fully accommodate the competing requirements of ground. Recognizing that
 1895 there are two genuine perspectives on reality here is the key to making sense of
 1896 genuinely hierarchical structure, and developing a more thorough framework
 1897 within which this claim can be understood is my aim elsewhere.

1895 5 Conclusion

1899 We’ve seen that the realist about ground faces a difficulty in accommodating
 1900 genuinely hierarchical structure. The notion of ground requires that the
 1901 grounded facts *obtain*, distinct from and in addition to their grounds, and
 1902 that they be “nothing over and above” their grounds at the same time. These
 1903 requirements push the realist about ground in seemingly competing directions:
 1904 The realist is pushed to accept the Hierarchical Picture *over* the Ground-Level
 1905 Picture on the one hand, and to reject that there is any substantive difference
 1906 between these two pictures on the other. The higher-level, grounded facts are
 1907 thus mysteriously elusive in their metaphysical status: we find them either
 1908 too “metaphysically weighty” to be grounded or too “metaphysically light”
 1909 to support the Hierarchical Picture, which seems essential for the grounding
 1910 realist to maintain.

1911 I’ve argued that the best route for resolving this puzzle involves rejecting
 1912 what I’ve called the **ASSUMPTION OF SUBSTANTIVE DIFFERENCE**; the Ground-
 1913 Level and Hierarchical Picture are not to be seen as reflecting distinct ways in
 1914 which reality might be structured after all. But appreciating the implications
 1915 of this stance and making it intuitive require some further reconceptualiza-
 1916 tion of the issues. To make sense of the way in which the two pictures do
 1917 not substantively differ, we can adopt the framework of *perspectives*: From
 1918 one perspective, reality is exhausted by the fundamental, and from another
 1919 perspective, reality encompasses the grounded, non-fundamental facts as well.

this picture, God—exists in one sense, and “everything else” exists in another. The unique sense in which God—seen as the ground or basis of the rest of reality—exists, is one in which *nothing else* really exists in addition.

1920 The deep pluralism of this stance can provide a unique approach to under-
 1921 standing the metaphysical status of the grounded: the grounded is *in one sense*
 1922 real, and in another sense literally *nothing* over and above the fundamental.*

1923 Olla Solomyak

1924  0000-0001-7177-0860

1925 Shalem College, Jerusalem

1926 os17@nyu.edu

1927 References

- 1928 AUDI, Paul. 2012. "Grounding: Toward a Theory of the *In-Virtue-Of* Relation." *The*
 1929 *Journal of Philosophy* 109(12): 685–711, doi:10.5840/jphil20121091232.
- 1930 BARUCHOVITCH, Shneur Zalman. 1796. *Likutei Amarim (Tanya)*. Slavita: Baal
 1931 HaTanya.
- 1932 —. 1973. *Likutei Amarim (Tanya) [English Standard Revised Edition]*. New York: Kehot
 1933 Publication Society. Translated by Nissan Mindel, Nissan Mangel, Zalman Posner,
 1934 Jacob Immanuel Schochet; original publication: Baruchovitch (1796).
- 1935 BENNETT, Karen. 2011. "By Our Bootstraps." in *Philosophical Perspectives 25: Meta-*
 1936 *physics*, edited by John HAWTHORNE, pp. 27–41. Hoboken, New Jersey: John Wiley
 1937 and Sons, Inc., doi:10.1111/j.1520-8583.2011.00207.x.
- 1938 CORREIA, Fabrice. 2010. "Grounding and Truth-Functions." *Logique et Analyse* 53(211):
 1939 251–279, <https://logiqueetanalyse.be/archive/issues87-220/LA211/02correia.pdf>.
- 1940 CORREIA, Fabrice and SCHNIEDER, Benjamin Sebastian. 2012. "Grounding: An Opin-
 1941 ionated Introduction." in *Metaphysical Grounding: Understanding the Structure of*
 1942 *Reality*, edited by Fabrice CORREIA and Benjamin Sebastian SCHNIEDER, pp. 1–36.
 1943 Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, doi:10.1017/cbo9781139149136.001.
- 1944 DALY, Christopher John. 2012. "Skepticism about Grounding." in *Metaphysical Ground-*
 1945 *ing: Understanding the Structure of Reality*, edited by Fabrice CORREIA and Ben-
 1946 jamin Sebastian SCHNIEDER, pp. 81–100. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press,
 1947 doi:10.1017/cbo9781139149136.003.
- 1948 DASGUPTA, Shamik. 2014. "The Possibility of Physicalism." *The Journal of Philosophy*
 1949 111(9/10): 557–592, doi:10.5840/jphil20141119/1037.
- 1950 DEROSSET, Louis. 2013. "Grounding Explanations." *Philosophers' Imprint* 13(7), <http://hdl.handle.net/2027/spo.3521354.0013.007>.
- 1951 FINE, Kit. 2001. "The Question of Realism." *Philosophers' Imprint* 1(2), <http://hdl.handle.net/2027/spo.3521354.0001.002>.

* Many thanks to Claire Benn, Sharon Berry, David Chalmers, Kit Fine, Martin Glazier, Casper Storm Hansen, Silvia Jonas, Leora Dahan Katz, Erica Shumener, Ted Sider, Georgie Statham, and audiences at the University of Helsinki as well as at the *eidós* "Truth and Grounds" Conference for invaluable comments and discussion.

- 1954 —. 2005. “Tense and Reality.” in *Modality and Tense: Philosophical Papers*, pp. 261–320.
1955 Oxford: Oxford University Press, doi:[10.1093/0199278709.003.0009](https://doi.org/10.1093/0199278709.003.0009).
- 1956 —. 2012. “Guide to Ground.” in *Metaphysical Grounding: Understanding the Structure of*
1957 *Reality*, edited by Fabrice CORREIA and Benjamin Sebastian SCHNIEDER, pp. 37–80.
1958 Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, doi:[10.1017/cbo9781139149136.002](https://doi.org/10.1017/cbo9781139149136.002).
- 1959 GLAZIER, Martin. 2016. “Laws and the Completeness of the Fundamental.” in *Reality*
1960 *Making*, edited by Mark JAGO, pp. 11–37. Mind Association Occasional Series.
1961 Oxford: Oxford University Press, doi:[10.1093/acprof:oso/9780198755722.003.0002](https://doi.org/10.1093/acprof:oso/9780198755722.003.0002).
- 1962 HIRSCH, Eli. 2002. “Quantifier Variance and Realism.” in *Philosophical Issues 12:*
1963 *Realism and Relativism*, edited by Ernest SOSA and Enrique VILLANUEVA, pp.
1964 51–73. Oxford: Blackwell Publishers, doi:[10.1111/j.1758-2237.2002.tb00061.x](https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1758-2237.2002.tb00061.x).
- 1965 HOFWEBER, Thomas. 2009. “Ambitious, Yet Modest, Metaphysics.” in *Metametaphysics:*
1966 *New Essays on the Foundations of Ontology*, edited by David J. CHALMERS, David
1967 MANLEY, and Ryan WASSERMAN, pp. 260–289. Oxford: Oxford University Press,
1968 doi:[10.1093/oso/9780199546046.003.0009](https://doi.org/10.1093/oso/9780199546046.003.0009).
- 1969 KOSLICKI, Kathrin. 2015. “The Coarse-Grainedness of Grounding.” in *Oxford Studies*
1970 *in Metaphysics*, volume IX, edited by Karen BENNETT and Dean W. ZIMMERMAN,
1971 pp. 306–344. New York: Oxford University Press, doi:[10.1093/acprof:oso/97801987](https://doi.org/10.1093/acprof:oso/9780198729242.003.0011)
1972 [29242.003.0011](https://doi.org/10.1093/acprof:oso/9780198729242.003.0011).
- 1973 MCDANIEL, Kris. 2009. “Ways of Being.” in *Metametaphysics: New Essays on the Foun-*
1974 *ditions of Ontology*, edited by David J. CHALMERS, David MANLEY, and Ryan
1975 WASSERMAN, pp. 290–319. Oxford: Oxford University Press, doi:[10.1093/oso/9780](https://doi.org/10.1093/oso/9780199546046.003.00010)
1976 [199546046.003.00010](https://doi.org/10.1093/oso/9780199546046.003.00010).
- 1977 RAVEN, Michael J. 2016. “Fundamentality without Foundations.” *Philosophy and*
1978 *Phenomenological Research* 93(3): 607–626, doi:[10.1111/phpr.12200](https://doi.org/10.1111/phpr.12200).
- 1979 —. 2017. “New Work for a Theory of Ground.” *Inquiry* 60(6): 625–655, doi:[10.1080/00](https://doi.org/10.1080/0020174x.2016.1251333)
1980 [20174x.2016.1251333](https://doi.org/10.1080/0020174x.2016.1251333).
- 1981 ROSEN, Gideon. 2010. “Metaphysical Dependence: Grounding and Reduction.” in
1982 *Modality: Metaphysics, Logic, and Epistemology*, edited by Bob HALE and Aviv
1983 HOFFMANN, pp. 109–136. Oxford: Oxford University Press, doi:[10.1093/acprof:](https://doi.org/10.1093/acprof:oso/9780199565818.003.0007)
1984 [oso/9780199565818.003.0007](https://doi.org/10.1093/acprof:oso/9780199565818.003.0007).
- 1985 SCHAFFER, Jonathan. 2009. “On What Grounds What.” in *Metametaphysics: New Essays*
1986 *on the Foundations of Ontology*, edited by David J. CHALMERS, David MANLEY,
1987 and Ryan WASSERMAN, pp. 347–383. Oxford: Oxford University Press, doi:[10.109](https://doi.org/10.1093/oso/9780199546046.003.0012)
1988 [3/oso/9780199546046.003.0012](https://doi.org/10.1093/oso/9780199546046.003.0012).
- 1989 SCHNIEDER, Benjamin Sebastian. 2011. “A Logic for ‘Because.’” *The Review of Symbolic*
1990 *Logic* 4(3): 445–465, doi:[10.1017/s1755020311000104](https://doi.org/10.1017/s1755020311000104).
- 1991 SIDER, Theodore. 2009. “Ontological Realism.” in *Metametaphysics: New Essays on*
1992 *the Foundations of Ontology*, edited by David J. CHALMERS, David MANLEY, and
1993 Ryan WASSERMAN, pp. 384–423. Oxford: Oxford University Press, doi:[10.1093/os](https://doi.org/10.1093/oso/9780199546046.003.0013)
1994 [o/9780199546046.003.0013](https://doi.org/10.1093/oso/9780199546046.003.0013).

- 1995 —. 2011. *Writing the Book of the World*. Oxford: Oxford University Press, doi:10.1093/
1996 acprof:oso/9780199697908.001.0001.
- 1997 SOLOMYAK, Olla. 2013. “Actuality and the Amodal Perspective.” *Philosophical Studies*
1998 164(1): 15–40, doi:10.1007/s11098-013-0096-8.
- 1999 —. 2020. “Temporal Ontology and the Metaphysics of Perspectives.” *Erkenntnis* 85(2):
2000 431–453, doi:10.1007/s10670-018-0034-4.
- 2001 TURNER, Jason. 2010. “Ontological Pluralism.” *The Journal of Philosophy* 107(1): 5–34,
2002 doi:10.5840/jphil201010716.
- 2003 WILSON, Jessica M. 2014. “No Work for a Theory of Grounding.” *Inquiry* 57(5/6):
2004 535–579, doi:10.1080/0020174x.2014.907542.

PROOF

PROOF

2005

Structural Realism and the

2006

Interpretation of Mathematical

2007

Structure

NOAH STEMEROFF

2008 Structural realists typically appeal to the explanatory and predictive suc-
2009 cess of science to suggest that the mathematical structure of scientific
2010 theory, which is continuous across theory change, provides an accurate
2011 description of some aspect of the structure of the world. In this paper, I
2012 present a challenge to this claim that concerns how the relevant structure
2013 in nature is identified and represented in the context of a physical theory.
2014 I argue that the structures, on which many structural realists base the
2015 historical support for their position, can only be taken to represent “phys-
2016 ical structures” in the context of a broader theoretical framework and
2017 that this framework is not necessarily preserved through theory change.

2018 Structural realism holds that science comes closest to comprehending na-
2019 ture, not in its account of its constituents but in its account of its structure
2020 (e.g., see [Stein 1989, 58](#)). In its epistemic variant, structural realism suggests
2021 that scientific knowledge is limited to a structural description of reality. In
2022 its metaphysical variant, it defends a radical structural ontology of science.
2023 However, in both cases, the structural realist maintains that the significance
2024 of successful scientific theories consists in their ability to provide an accurate
2025 description of the structure of the world (e.g., see [Ladyman and Ross 2007,](#)
2026 [92](#)).¹ This structure can be held to be metaphysically basic, or defined over a
2027 set of fundamental objects, but in either case, the scientific account of reality
2028 is taken to be essentially structural in nature.

1 Here, I take scientific realism, more generally, to be characterized by the belief that our best scientific theories provide a true, or approximately true, description of some aspect of the natural world (i.e., in both its observable and unobservable features).

2029 There are three major motivations for the structural realist position (e.g.,
2030 see [Votsis 2017](#)).² The first, historical, motivation is drawn from a particular
2031 response to the problem of scientific theory change ([Worrall 1989](#); [Ladyman](#)
2032 [1998, 2011](#); [Votsis and Schurz 2012](#)). The history of science has shown that
2033 science is fallible. Many, if not all, scientific theories of the past are now
2034 considered to be false by the standards of modern science, and our current
2035 scientific theories will likely suffer the same fate. This pessimistic induction
2036 from the history of science is considered to be one of the strongest arguments
2037 against scientific realism (for more, see [Laudan 1981](#)). In response, many
2038 scientific realists have sought to defend selective forms of realism grounded
2039 on the portions of scientific theory that are preserved through theory change.
2040 The historical motivation for structural realism is based on the apparent
2041 continuity in the formal structure of scientific theory through the progress of
2042 science.

2043 The second, epistemological, motivation for structural realism is derived
2044 from formal studies of the highly abstract nature of modern physics (e.g.,
2045 [Cao 1997](#); [Morganti 2004, 2011](#); [French 2014](#)).³ Here, it is argued that physics
2046 has become, in part, a study of the abstract mathematical structures that
2047 are taken to characterize the fundamental features of the natural world. In
2048 particular, the essential role that group-theory now plays in modern physics
2049 seems to entail that our knowledge of reality can only be determined up to
2050 an isomorphism—i.e., a given class of structure (e.g., see [Lyre 2004](#)). Thus,
2051 scientific knowledge itself may be formally limited to a description of the
2052 general structure of reality.

2053 The third, metaphysical, motivation for structural realism takes the epis-
2054 temological argument a step further (e.g., [French and Ladyman 2003, 2011](#);
2055 [Lyre 2004](#); [Ladyman and Ross 2007](#); [Esfeld 2013, 2017](#); [Esfeld and Lam 2009,](#)
2056 [2011](#); [French 2014](#)). Ontological structural realists argue that modern physics
2057 is not only in tension with, but can be taken to present a challenge to, the
2058 traditional object-based ontology of classical physics. For instance, the permu-
2059 tation invariance of quantum theory has been taken to directly undermine the
2060 individuality of quantum objects. This, along with a host of other examples
2061 of underdetermination drawn from both quantum mechanics and general

2 This is not to mention the additional motivation stemming from recent work on the structuralist methodology of science (e.g., [Brading and Landry 2006](#)).

3 In this context, it is also important to note the additional epistemic motivation that has come from a renewed interest in Russell's structuralist epistemology (e.g., [Votsis 2005](#)).

2062 relativity, suggests that modern physics should be taken to support a theory
2063 of structural metaphysics (e.g., see [Ladyman and Ross 2007](#); [French 2014](#)).

2064 The epistemological and metaphysical motivations for structural realism
2065 have garnered the lion's share of attention in recent debates (e.g., see [Bokulich](#)
2066 [and Bokulich 2011](#)). But this does not mean that scholars have lost sight
2067 of the significance of the historical motivation for the position (e.g., [Zahar](#)
2068 [2007](#); [Ladyman 2011](#); [Vickers 2013, 2019](#); [Saatsi 2019](#)). Indeed, the historical
2069 motivation for structuralism continues to support much of the broader interest
2070 in the position as a form of scientific realism (i.e., as opposed to an account
2071 of the methodology of modern science). Of course, the historical arguments
2072 supporting structural realism have not gone unquestioned (e.g., [Saatsi 2005](#);
2073 [Wright 2017](#)), but many structural realists continue to feel that the historical
2074 motivation for structuralism is sound—the cases of structural continuity in
2075 the history of science are clear, and the only remaining question concerns
2076 how best to understand this continuity (e.g., [Ladyman 2011, 2018](#); [French](#)
2077 [2014](#)). However, the structural realists' portrayal of the history of science
2078 as a progressive series of structural descriptions of reality, and the broader
2079 framework that defines this sense of progress, is often taken for granted. This
2080 raises the question of what exactly constitutes structural continuity through
2081 the progress of science in the first place.

2082 At the outset, it is important to note that a mere formal continuity of structure
2083 through theory change, although necessary, is not sufficient to support a
2084 viable realist position. The structural realist must demonstrate that the continuous
2085 structure of scientific theory represents some aspect of the world—as
2086 opposed to simply providing a convenient language to express observable
2087 facts (e.g., see [Duhem 1991, 151](#)). The retention of structure must mark a
2088 sense in which different theories can be said to accurately represent the same
2089 reality, at least in some sense (e.g., see [Psillos 1995, 1999](#); [Chakravartty 2007](#)).
2090 Otherwise, one could easily argue that the retention of structure is simply “a
2091 pragmatic feature of scientific practice” ([Psillos 1999, 152](#)).

2092 Putnam ([1975, 73](#)) famously wrote that scientific realism “is the only philosophy
2093 that doesn't make the success of science a miracle.” Successful scientific
2094 theories explain and predict the outcome of experiments. It is this ability to
2095 explain and predict an empirical phenomenon that leads us to conclude that
2096 a successful theory provides a true, or approximately true, description of the
2097 world. Worrall ([1989, 121](#)) suggests that structural realism offers “the best
2098 of both worlds” by charting a middle path between Putnam's “no miracles”
2099 argument and the pessimistic induction. However, to apply the “no miracles”

2100 argument, the structural realist must demonstrate that the structure of scien-
 2101 tific theory is, at least in part, responsible for its explanatory and predictive
 2102 success. The structural realist position would collapse into instrumentalism if
 2103 the structure of physical theory cannot be said to have some “grip on reality”
 2104 (Ladyman 1998, 418).⁴

2105 To defend the historical motivation for structural realism, structural realists
 2106 must show that the structure, which is continuous across theory change, can
 2107 be taken to represent the same structure in nature, and that this structure
 2108 can account for the relevant physical phenomena. The concern here is to not
 2109 mistake a continuity of symbolism for a continuity of representation (Cao
 2110 2003, 14). The structural realist must not only demonstrate that there exists a
 2111 continuity in the formalism of physical theory, but also that this continuity
 2112 entails a continuity of representation. In this context, it is important to note
 2113 that in order for a structure to account for a physical phenomenon, it must
 2114 be accompanied by a suitable interpretation. It is the interpretation that
 2115 correlates a given structure to the natural world.⁵ This may be a trivial point,
 2116 but it represents a non-trivial problem for the structural realist. If a continuity
 2117 of structure is not sufficient to establish a continuity of representation, then
 2118 the structural realist must demonstrate that the relevant structure, along with
 2119 a suitable interpretation, is maintained across theory change.

2120 In what follows, I will argue that this concern presents a challenge to
 2121 the historical motivation for the structural realist position. This challenge
 2122 concerns the way in which the mathematical structure of a physical theory is
 2123 interpreted as a description of the structure of the natural world. In particular,
 2124 I will argue that the structural realist faces a problem in specifying how a
 2125 mathematical structure is correlated to nature across the progress of science.
 2126 To support this criticism, I will present two case studies concerning two of the
 2127 most prominent articulations of the historical motivation for the structural
 2128 realist position—i.e., Worrall (1989) and Ladyman and Ross (2007).

2129 Against Worrall’s structural realism, I will argue that the mathematical
 2130 structure, on which he bases his realism, cannot provide a description of the
 2131 relevant physical structure in nature—at least in the context of an actual
 2132 experiment—as it requires a theoretical interpretation. To defend this claim,

4 Here, instrumentalism is characterized by the belief that our best scientific theories provide an accurate description of the observable features of the natural world, but nothing more.

5 In structuralist circles, this notion of correlation is typically cashed out in terms of a structural isomorphism or a similar representation relation (e.g., see Pincock 2005, 2012; Brown 2012; Bueno and French 2018).

2133 I will present a detailed re-examination of Worrall's seminal historical case
2134 study concerning the transition from Fresnel's optical theory to Maxwell's.
2135 Through this case study, I will show that the holistic nature of the interpreta-
2136 tion of the mathematical structure of a physical theory threatens to undermine
2137 the continuity of structure supporting Worrall's structural realism. The prob-
2138 lem is that to correlate a mathematical structure to a physical structure in the
2139 world, Worrall's structural realist needs to specify the formal and theoretical
2140 framework required to characterize the physical structure and the system
2141 of which it is a part. The question is, then, to what extent is this framework
2142 maintained, or suitably translated, in the transition to a new theory, and can
2143 we still claim that the two theories describe the same physical structure in
2144 the world?

2145 In contrast, Ladyman and Ross (2007) do not seem to fall prey to this
2146 concern, as their structural realism is based on a more general appeal to the
2147 modal structure of reality. On this account, the modal structure of reality
2148 is identified with "real patterns" in observational data rather than physical
2149 structures in nature. However, against Ladyman and Ross, I will argue that
2150 the holistic nature of the interpretation of the mathematical structure of a
2151 physical theory may still present a challenge to their modal structural realism
2152 in the context of the history of modern particle physics, which is one of the
2153 key case studies they take to support their position. Once again, the concern
2154 relates to how the abstract mathematical structure of modern physical theory
2155 is interpreted as a representation of the modal structure of nature, which they
2156 argue is identified in an experiment.

2157 **1 Interpreting Mathematical Structures**

2158 Ladyman and Ross (2007, 67) define structural realism as "the view that our
2159 best scientific theories describe the structure of reality, where this is more
2160 than saving the phenomena, but less than providing a true description of the
2161 natures of the unobservable entities that cause the phenomena." But what is
2162 this "structure" that is "described" by a scientific theory? In the context of the
2163 historical argument for structural realism, the structure of reality is often taken
2164 to be described by certain aspects of the mathematical formalism of a scientific
2165 theory. However, it is not always clear in what sense we should interpret a
2166 given mathematical structure as a description of a given structure in nature, or
2167 when we should interpret a given mathematical structure as continuous across
2168 theory change. On the one hand, it is clear that past and present scientific

2169 theory adhered to entirely different theoretical and experimental practices,
 2170 not to mention methodologies. On the other hand, the interpretation of the
 2171 structure of past science must be explained in light of the success of current
 2172 scientific theory, which is taken to provide an accurate description of the
 2173 structure of the world—at least approximately. The question is then: how
 2174 much of the broader framework of modern scientific theory do we need to
 2175 project back onto past scientific theory to interpret parts of its mathematical
 2176 structure as a continuous across theory change?

2177 An initial problem relates to the general interpretation of the mathematical
 2178 formalism of past science. Here, the concern is that we need to specify a formal
 2179 framework to even determine the meaning of a mathematical structure. This
 2180 is a fairly general concern—to be applicable, mathematical structures must be
 2181 definable. We cannot speak coherently of a mathematical structure divorced
 2182 from the formalism that gives it meaning. Take, for example, a dynamical
 2183 equation that is taken to provide a description of the evolution of some system,
 2184 say a ball thrown in the air. It would be meaningless to say that the dynamics
 2185 of the system can be represented by a solution to a given equation without
 2186 specifying the underlying formal framework in which the equation is defined.
 2187 This framework delimits the manifold and metrical structure required to
 2188 ensure the differential structure of a dynamical equation is well-defined and
 2189 the constraints on its domain of application. It is only within the context of
 2190 this formal framework that the equation can be taken to characterize a path
 2191 in a geometrical space. It is this path that is actually taken to describe the
 2192 evolution of the system.⁶ However, the successful theories of the past often
 2193 lacked what we would now consider to be a proper formal framework, and it
 2194 is not always clear how we should interpret their mathematical structure.

2195 A subsequent problem relates to the manner in which we interpret a given
 2196 mathematical structure as a description, or representation, of nature. To
 2197 interpret a mathematical structure in an empirical setting, we need to specify
 2198 how the structure is to be situated within the context of a physical system or
 2199 experimental result. The problem is that it is the theoretical framework of a
 2200 physical theory that is responsible for delimiting its domain of application.
 2201 Returning to the case of a dynamical equation, it is clear that in order to
 2202 say that the evolution of the system is characterized by a solution to a given
 2203 dynamical equation, we need to specify how the equation is to be understood

6 This may be slightly pedantic, but it is important to note that a given dynamical equation may define entirely different paths depending on the mathematical framework in which it is formulated.

2204 in the context of a given empirical setting. It is the theoretical framework of
2205 a physical theory, e.g., classical mechanics, that provides an account of the
2206 physical space through which a given object moves, the vantage point from
2207 which the motion is defined, and the constraints that may be present on the
2208 system, as they constitute essential features of the physical context in which
2209 the structure is taken to apply. The structure that a given dynamical equation
2210 is taken to describe cannot be properly situated or understood outside the
2211 theoretical framework of a physical theory. However, the scientific theories
2212 of the past were formulated within vastly different theoretical frameworks,
2213 and it is, once more, not entirely clear how we interpret their mathematical
2214 structure as a representation of a physical system from the perspective of
2215 modern science.

2216 These two concerns are closely related. They both pertain to the fact that to
2217 ground a realist account of mathematical representation, we must first ensure
2218 that the representation is well-defined—i.e., that the relevant mathematics
2219 is well-defined and applicable (i.e., interpretable) in a physical setting. To
2220 delimit its definition, we must provide a formal framework in which the
2221 mathematical structure is defined. To delimit its applicability, we need to
2222 specify the physical system in the world that it is taken to represent. This must
2223 be done prior to any question of the correlation between a given mathematical
2224 structure and nature.

2225 The worry here is that if the formal and theoretical framework of past
2226 scientific theory is inconsistent with that of today or not entirely well-defined
2227 (from the perspective of modern science), then the structural realist may be
2228 forced to project too much of the formalism of modern scientific theory onto
2229 past science. Otherwise, it might be impossible for the realist to define the
2230 sense in which two seemingly identical equations can be taken to represent
2231 the same structure in nature. But the structural realist must be able to identify
2232 the sense in which past science, on its own, can be taken to describe the same
2233 structure in nature. Otherwise, they run the risk of simply imposing continuity
2234 rather than identifying it. In what follows, I argue that these concerns pose a
2235 distinct challenge to the historical motivation for structural realism.

2236 **Worrall, and the Problem of Physical Structure**

2237 Worrall suggests that structures are preserved through theory change because
2238 they play an essential role in accounting for physical phenomena. For example,
2239 he (1989, 116) suggests that there “was an important element of continuity in

2240 the shift from Fresnel to Maxwell—and this was much more than a simple
 2241 question of carrying over the successful *empirical* content into the new theory
 2242 [...] the continuity is one of *form* or *structure*.” The continuity, in this case,
 2243 is in description of the phenomena of diffraction and the reflection and re-
 2244 fraction of polarized light. Worrall continues, “it is no miracle that [Fresnel’s]
 2245 theory enjoyed the empirical predictive success that it did; it is no miracle
 2246 because Fresnel’s theory, as science later saw it, attributed to light the right
 2247 *structure*” (1989, 117). However, it is not entirely clear how Fresnel’s equations
 2248 actually characterize the structure of light. Worrall assumes that a continuity
 2249 of mathematical structure entails a continuity of representation—that the
 2250 two are coextensive (1989, 117–119). However, an argument is needed.

2251 Worrall bases his defence of structural realism on a detailed historical case
 2252 study concerning the transition from Fresnel’s ether-based theory of light
 2253 to Maxwell’s theory of the electromagnetic field. This case study is meant
 2254 to demonstrate that “if we restrict ourselves to the level of mathematical
 2255 equations—not notice the phenomenal level—there is in fact complete conti-
 2256 nuity between Fresnel’s and Maxwell’s theories” (Worrall 1989, 119). Worrall
 2257 suggests that this continuity in the mathematical structure of scientific theory
 2258 represents a continuity in the description of the structure of the world (1989,
 2259 116). In Worrall’s view, this structure was responsible for the empirical success
 2260 of Fresnel’s theory and was retained in the transition to Maxwell’s theory of
 2261 light. However, I will argue that it is not entirely clear that this case study
 2262 actually supports Worrall’s conclusion.

2631 *Fresnel’s Theory of Light*

2264 Fresnel championed the wave theory of light over the corpuscular, or emis-
 2265 sionist, ray theory that was dominant at the time. His work on diffraction
 2266 and the reflection/refraction of polarized light is often credited with bringing
 2267 about the widespread acceptance of the wave theory of light (Buchwald 1989,
 2268 291–310). However, the development and success of Fresnel’s mathematical
 2269 description of light can only be understood within its historical context, as
 2270 this context determined its interpretation. Worrall’s case study focuses on
 2271 the mathematical structure of Fresnel’s theory, but in order to understand
 2272 how these equations were empirically interpreted, we must first address the
 2273 specific experiments that Fresnel’s equations were taken to describe.

2274 Fresnel’s defence of the wave theory of light began with a wave-theoretic ac-
 2275 count of the phenomenon of diffraction—that is, the bending of light around

2276 an obstructing object. The phenomenon of diffraction was first observed by
2277 Grimaldi in the seventeenth century. In Fresnel's time, diffraction was eas-
2278 ily explained within the context of the ray theory of light, which developed
2279 out of Newton's corpuscular theory of light. Newton held that white light is
2280 composed of a collection of particles of different size, shape, and velocity. In
2281 Newton's view, the size and velocity of the particles accounted for their colour.
2282 The primary advantage of the corpuscular theory over the wave theory was
2283 the ease through which it accounted for the rectilinear propagation of light.
2284 Newton held that the fundamental flaw in the wave theory of light was its
2285 failure to account for this fact (Darrigol 2012, 104). Within the corpuscular
2286 ray theory, the phenomenon of diffraction was explained by the existence of a
2287 localized force in the neighbourhood of the boundary of a diffracting object.
2288 This force accounted for the observed inflection of the corpuscles of light at
2289 the boundary. In light of the success of the corpuscular ray theory, Fresnel
2290 had to show that the wave theory could account for the inflection of light
2291 and its rectilinear propagation. Famously, Fresnel was able to account for
2292 both diffraction and the rectilinear propagation of light through an applica-
2293 tion of Huygens' principle and the principle of interference (Buchwald 1989,
2294 160–162).

2295 Huygens' principle states that each element of a wavefront of light serves as
2296 the source of a new outgoing wave. The waveform at any given point in space
2297 and time can be determined through the principle of interference. Fresnel
2298 simply needed to sum the contributions from each outgoing wave that reaches
2299 a given point at a given time. Fresnel's mathematical treatment of diffraction
2300 identifies the source of diffraction in the wavefront that passes unimpeded
2301 around the diffracting object. He accounted for the interference pattern that is
2302 observed in the shadow of a diffracting object by applying Huygens' principle
2303 and the principle of interference to sum the outgoing waves from each element
2304 of the unobstructed wavefront.

2305 Fresnel was able to integrate over the unobstructed wavefront, and found
2306 that the resulting oscillation at any point P beyond the diffracting body is
2307 proportional to:

$$\int \cos(\omega t + kz^2) dz, \quad (1)$$

2308 where z is the distance from the source point on the unimpeded wavefront
2309 to the point P , ω is the angular frequency, k is the wave number, and t is the
2310 time (Darrigol 2012, 204). Fresnel defined the amplitude of the wave at the

2311 point P to be proportional to $\sqrt{U_c^2 + U_s^2}$, with:

$$U_c = \int \cos(kz^2) dz, \quad (2)$$

2312

$$U_s = \int \sin(kz^2) dz. \quad (3)$$

2313 These equations are collectively known as Fresnel's integrals and constitute
 2314 the essence of Fresnel's prize-winning paper to the French Academy of Sci-
 2315 ences in 1818.⁷ If you apply Fresnel's integrals to account for the diffraction
 2316 of light through a slit in a screen and take the limit as the width of the slit
 2317 tends to infinity, then you observe that the light's propagation beyond the
 2318 slit is rectilinear. This is simply due to the effects of destructive interference.
 2319 This result established the first formal proof of the rectilinear propagation
 2320 of light within the burgeoning wave theory. In conjunction with Fresnel's
 2321 mathematical description of diffraction, this result established the formal
 2322 viability of the wave theory of light.

2323 However, to establish the veridicality of the wave theory, Fresnel had to
 2324 show that it could successfully account for the observable phenomenon of
 2325 diffraction. To observe diffraction, we need a source of light, an object or sur-
 2326 face, and a screen upon which to cast a shadow. As a simple example, we can
 2327 consider a variant of the famous diffraction experiment that Poisson devised
 2328 to test the predictions of Fresnel's prize-winning paper. In this experiment,
 2329 light is cast on a circular disk, and the diffraction pattern is observed on a
 2330 screen. Poisson recognized that Fresnel's wave theory of light predicted that
 2331 a bright spot would appear behind the diffracting disk at the centre of the

7 In its modern form, the three-dimensional equation states that:

$$U(x, y, z) = \frac{k}{2\pi i} \int_{x'_0}^{x'_1} \int_{y'_0}^{y'_1} \int_{z'_0}^{z'_1} U_1(x', y', z') \frac{e^{ikr}}{r^2} (\hat{n} \cdot \mathbf{r}) dx' dy' dz'. \quad (4)$$

Where $U(x, y, z)$ denotes the amplitude of the displacement of the wave at the location (x, y, z) (neglecting polarization for the sake of simplicity), $x'_0 \rightarrow x'_1$ are the x components, $y'_0 \rightarrow y'_1$ are the y components, and $z'_0 \rightarrow z'_1$ are the z components of the wavefront that passes unimpeded around the obstructing object, $U_1(x', y', z')$ is the amplitude of each surface element of the wavefront, and e^{ikr}/r^2 is the amplitude of each propagating wavefront, k is the wavenumber, \hat{n} and \mathbf{r} are the vectors that define the normal of the incoming wavefront and distance to the point under consideration, and $r = \|\mathbf{r}\|$. It is important to note that Kirchoff was the first to provide the formal basis for this mathematical description of diffraction. Before Kirchoff, the mathematics of Huygen's principle was not well-formulated or even well-defined (Buchwald 1989, 188).

2332 screen. This central spot was indeed observed, and this experiment served as
2333 an important early verification of the wave theory of light.

2334 At this point in the story, everything seems to be going according to plan for
2335 Worrall's structural realist. Fresnel's diffraction integrals appear to correctly
2336 predict the outcome of this novel experiment, and the reason why could very
2337 well be that the mathematical structure of Fresnel's equations accurately
2338 describes the structure of light. However, the problem remains to show how
2339 Fresnel's diffraction integrals can be interpreted to provide a well-defined
2340 representation of the structure of light. Fresnel's integrals are not well-defined
2341 when separated from the mathematical framework of Fresnel's optical theory.
2342 This framework is required to define the underlying fixed spatial and tempo-
2343 ral structure through which wave propagation is defined. This framework is
2344 required to not only effectively solve Fresnel's integrals, but to ensure that
2345 they actually define the structure of wave propagation—i.e., to interpret the
2346 mathematical structure. If the structural realist wants to argue that Fresnel's
2347 diffraction equation can account for the structure of light, then the mathe-
2348 matical formalism that is required to interpret Fresnel's integrals must be
2349 written out explicitly and included in the set of equations that define Fresnel's
2350 account of light. This formalism must then be maintained, or at least suitably
2351 translated, in the transition to Maxwell's theory.

2352 In addition, it is not clear whether Fresnel's integrals, on their own, can be
2353 interpreted to provide a prediction of the outcome of a diffraction experiment,
2354 or to situate the structure of light within it. The integrals only describe light in
2355 free propagation, but we never observe light in free propagation; we can only
2356 observe light when it interacts with matter. In fact, there is nothing in Fres-
2357 nel's integrals that makes reference to matter or the condition of observation.
2358 Although the integrals are thought to describe the propagation of light and
2359 the interference pattern that results from the propagation of the unobstructed
2360 wavefront, they cannot take into consideration the actual physical setup of the
2361 experiment. What is lacking is an account that serves to correlate the observ-
2362 able outcome of the experiment to the structure of Fresnel's equations—i.e.,
2363 to show that the observed result is a consequence of this structure. But this
2364 would require an account that locates this structure within the experimental
2365 setup, which can only be defined by certain aspects of Fresnel's optical theory
2366 that account for the initial emission, reflection, and observation of light. To
2367 define a continuity of interpretation across theory change, this framework
2368 must also be maintained, or at least suitably translated, in the transition to
2369 Maxwell's theory.

2370 Unfortunately, the structural realist seems to run into similar problems
 2371 in the case of Fresnel's equations for the reflection and refraction of light—
 2372 that is, the reflection of light off of a surface boundary and the bending of
 2373 light as it passes through the surface boundary into a medium with a higher
 2374 or lower refractive index. After his initial success with diffraction, Fresnel
 2375 turned his attention to the newly discovered phenomenon of polarization.
 2376 Although the phenomena of reflection and refraction had been studied since
 2377 antiquity, the phenomenon of polarization was first observed by Malus in
 2378 the early nineteenth century. Initially, the phenomenon of polarization was
 2379 easily accounted for by the corpuscular theory under the umbrella of the
 2380 ray theory of light.⁸ Ray theorists held that light consists of a bundle of rays
 2381 and that each light ray possessed an inherent asymmetry—Buchwald (1989,
 2382 50–51) uses the analogy of a broom handle with a nail hammered in it (the
 2383 broom handle represents the direction of the ray and the nail its asymmetry).
 2384 Ray theory offered a theoretical means to treat polarization as a property of a
 2385 bundle of rays. The theory suggested that, under normal circumstances, the
 2386 distribution of the asymmetries in a given bundle of rays is entirely random
 2387 and unobservable. However, under rare circumstances, they held that the rays
 2388 with a particular asymmetry could be preferentially selected, thus resulting
 2389 in a skewed distribution in a given bundle. To the ray theorist, polarization
 2390 was nothing but a prevalence of a certain asymmetry within a given bundle.
 2391 The ray bundle theory of polarization successfully explained a number of
 2392 early polarization experiments. Unfortunately, this all changed with Arago's
 2393 discovery of chromatic polarization and Fresnel's discovery of rectilinear,
 2394 circular, and elliptical polarization (Buchwald 1989, 67–85, 222–231).

2395 In contrast to the static ray theory of polarization, Fresnel formulated
 2396 a dynamical transverse wave theory of light. He suggested that light waves
 2397 oscillate in time perpendicular to the normal of the wavefront. This dynamical
 2398 conception of polarization marked a profound reconceptualization of the
 2399 structure of light. Fresnel's theory took polarization to be a local feature
 2400 of every element of a wavefront. This meant that Fresnel had to trace the
 2401 dynamical propagation of every single element of the wavefront in order to
 2402 explain the observed behaviour of light. Despite this challenge, Fresnel was
 2403 able to devise a successful account of the reflection and refraction of light.

8 Within the ray theory, light was taken to be constituted out of luminous corpuscles that formed rays. The rays were assumed to be countable and were taken to correspond to the ray tracks in geometric optics.

2404 Fresnel's equations define the polarization-dependent angle of reflection
 2405 and refraction at the interface between two transparent substances. To derive
 2406 these equations, Fresnel made two assumptions. First, he assumed conserva-
 2407 tion of energy across the surface that defines the boundary between the two
 2408 substances. Second, he assumed that the amplitude of the transverse polar-
 2409 ization is continuous across the surface. Given these conditions, the law of
 2410 reflection, and Snell's law, Fresnel was able to derive his reflection/refraction
 2411 equations.⁹ Fresnel's equations state:

$$\frac{U_y^{\text{reflected}}}{U_y^{\text{Incident}}} = \frac{\sin(i - r)}{\sin(i + r)}, \quad (5)$$

$$\frac{U_x^{\text{Reflected}}}{U_x^{\text{Incident}}} = \frac{\tan(i - r)}{\tan(i + r)}, \quad (6)$$

$$\frac{U_x^{\text{Refracted}}}{U_x^{\text{Incident}}} = \frac{2 \sin(r) \cos(i)}{\sin(i + r) \cos(i - r)}, \quad (7)$$

$$\frac{U_y^{\text{Refracted}}}{U_y^{\text{Incident}}} = \frac{2 \sin(r) \cos(i)}{\sin(i + r)}. \quad (8)$$

2415 Where U denotes the transverse amplitude of the displacement of the light
 2416 wave at the interface, the subscripts x and y refer to the orthogonal compo-
 2417 nents in the plane of polarization, i refers to the angle of the incident and
 2418 reflected waves, and r the angle of the refracted wave (both measured relative
 2419 to the normal to the surface).

2420 To establish the veridicality of the wave theory of polarization, Fresnel
 2421 had to show that it accounts for the observable phenomena of reflection
 2422 and refraction. To observe reflection and refraction, we need a source of
 2423 light, a block of a homogeneous transparent substance (e.g., glass), and two
 2424 screens—one to observe the reflected light and one to observe the refracted
 2425 light. Fresnel's equations are able to accurately describe the observed location
 2426 of the reflected and refracted light in a diffraction experiment.

⁹ The law of reflection states that the angle of incidence equals the angle of reflection $\theta_{\text{incident}} = \theta_{\text{reflected}}$, both measured relative to the normal of the surface. Snell's law, or the sine law for refraction, states that $n_1 \sin \theta_1 = n_2 \sin \theta_2$, where n_1 is the index of refraction of the first substance (e.g., air), n_2 is the index of refraction of the second substance (e.g., glass), θ_1 is the angle of the incident light, and θ_2 the angle of the refracted light (both measured relative to the normal to the surface).

2427 However, once again, it is not clear whether Fresnel's equations for the
2428 reflection and refraction of polarized light, on their own, can be interpreted
2429 to provide a well-defined representation of the structure of light. To reit-
2430 erate, Fresnel's equations for the reflection and refraction of light are not
2431 well-defined when separated from the mathematical formalism of Fresnel's
2432 optical theory. This framework serves to define the fixed spatial and tempo-
2433 ral structure through which the waves propagate, and the very distinction
2434 between transverse and longitudinal wave propagation. Just as in the case
2435 of diffraction, if the structural realist wants to argue that Fresnel's equations
2436 can account for the physical structure of reflection and refraction, then the
2437 mathematical formalism that is required to interpret Fresnel's equations must
2438 be written out explicitly and shown to be suitably maintained in the transition
2439 to Maxwell's theory.

2440 Similarly, it is not clear whether Fresnel's equations, on their own, can
2441 be interpreted to provide a prediction of the outcome of a reflection and
2442 refraction experiment or situate the structure of light within it. Fresnel's
2443 equations only describe the structure of light at the interface between the air
2444 and the refractive substance, but that is not what we observe. The structural
2445 realist needs to clarify the sense in which this result is due to the structure
2446 of the phenomenon that these equations are taken to describe. The problem
2447 is that these equations, on their own, are not able to locate this structure in
2448 the world. There is nothing in Fresnel's equations that makes reference to the
2449 condition of observation, and they cannot take into consideration the actual
2450 physical setup of the experiment. What is lacking, once again, is an account
2451 that relates the observable outcome of this experiment to the structure of
2452 Fresnel's equations—i.e., to show that the observed result is a consequence
2453 of this structure. Again, this account must be maintained, or appropriately
2454 translated, in the transition to Maxwell's theory.

2455 In response to these concerns, the structural realist might simply acknowl-
2456 edge that the relevant structures require an interpretation to be formally
2457 defined and correlated to the appropriate structure in nature. Of course, this
2458 will be done differently in each theory, and some features of these interpreta-
2459 tions may be abandoned through theory change, but the underlying structure
2460 remains and can still be effectively correlated to the relevant phenomena. The
2461 problem is that it is not at all clear that Fresnel's equations will describe the
2462 same structure in this case. We need to be very careful to not mistake a conti-
2463 nuity of symbolism for a continuity of structure. Worrall's structural realist

2464 needs to show that despite the change in the theory, the relevant mathematical
2465 structure still depicts the same structure in the world.

2466 It is important to note that there is no question here of the instrumental
2467 value of Fresnel's equations. The question is whether they can be taken to
2468 depict the structure of light, and whether this structure is responsible for the
2469 explanatory and predictive success of the theory. Worrall's structural realist
2470 needs to show that the explanatory and predictive success of the theory is a
2471 consequence, at least partially, of the accurate description of the structure
2472 of light. To do this, they need to clarify the sense in which this structure is
2473 responsible for the outcome of the relevant experiments—i.e., they need to
2474 directly correlate this structure to the relevant observable phenomena. In the
2475 case of Fresnel equations, they need to present an account of the structure
2476 of the wave propagation throughout the physical system and correlate this
2477 structure to experimental observation. This requires that they situate Fresnel's
2478 equations within a framework to account for how light interacts with the
2479 experimental setup. Once this is done, the question is to what extent this
2480 account is maintained, or suitably translated, in the transition to Maxwell and
2481 whether we can still claim that the two theories describe the same structure
2482 in the world.

2482 *The Transition to Maxwell's Theory*

2484 It is clear that within Maxwell's theory of the electromagnetic field, one finds
2485 equations in the symbolism of Maxwell's theory that appear to be formally
2486 similar to Fresnel's equations for the diffraction and reflection and refraction
2487 of light. This continuity is not in question. The challenge is to determine
2488 whether this continuity is merely a symbolic continuity, or whether it repre-
2489 sents a continuity of description. This is a question of the interpretation of
2490 the shared mathematical structure of the theories. Worrall's structural realist
2491 needs to show that it is the shared structure that is responsible for the shared
2492 success of the theories. However, both theories describe the structure of light
2493 in terms of a transverse wave equation, and both theories seem to refer to this
2494 structure to explain the phenomena of diffraction, reflection, and refraction
2495 of light, so there may not be much of a problem. The only worry is that they
2496 correlate this structure to observable phenomena in slightly different ways.
2497 This concern primarily involves the way in which light is taken to interact
2498 with matter.

2499 Fresnel initially attempted to address the interaction between light and
 2500 matter through an account of the phenomenon of dispersion—that is, the
 2501 wavelength-dependent refraction of light. He knew that the effects of disper-
 2502 sion had to be taken into account and that his neglect of dispersion in the
 2503 case of diffraction and reflection/refraction meant that his results were only
 2504 approximate in nature (Buchwald 1989, 306–310). In fact, Fresnel put forward
 2505 an intriguing idea for the development of a dynamical theory of dispersion
 2506 (e.g., see Buchwald 2012). He suggested that dispersion might be the result
 2507 of the coarse-grained nature of matter. He assumed that matter is composed
 2508 of many “atoms” with a certain characteristic spacing. Fresnel thought that
 2509 each “atom” would place a stress on the ether, which he considered to be an
 2510 elastic medium. Fresnel suggested that we could use this periodic loading
 2511 of the ether to account for the phenomena of dispersion. In Fresnel’s theory,
 2512 dispersion was taken to be dependent upon the ratio of the wavelength of
 2513 light to the characteristic spacing of the “atoms” in a substance.

2514 Sadly, Fresnel passed away at the age of thirty-nine, before he was able to
 2515 complete an account of the interaction between light and matter (Buchwald
 2516 1989, 307–308). However, three years after Fresnel’s death, Cauchy took up
 2517 Fresnel’s suggestion for a theory of dispersion. By applying Navier’s theory of
 2518 elastic solids and point-centres of force, he was able to derive a modified wave
 2519 equation for the propagation of light within a dispersive substance. Cauchy’s
 2520 modified wave equation states:

$$\frac{\partial^2 \eta}{\partial t^2} = \alpha \left(\frac{\partial^2 \eta}{\partial x^2} \right) + \beta \left(\frac{\partial^4 \eta}{\partial x^4} \right) + \gamma \left(\frac{\partial^6 \eta}{\partial x^6} \right) + \dots, \quad (9)$$

2521 where α , β , and γ are constants, η is the displacement of the ether, and x is the
 2522 direction of propagation (Whittaker 1951, 165). Substituting in the solution
 2523 $\eta = e^{2\pi i(x-c_1 t)/\lambda}$, Cauchy then solved for the velocity of light in a dispersive
 2524 medium:

$$c_1^2 = \alpha - \beta \left(\frac{2\pi}{\lambda} \right)^2 + \gamma \left(\frac{2\pi}{\lambda} \right)^4 + \dots, \quad (10)$$

2525 where c_1 is the phase velocity of light, and λ is the wavelength of light. This ex-
 2526 pression shows that in a dispersive medium, the velocity of light is wavelength-
 2527 dependent, as we would expect. The index of refraction for a dispersive sub-
 2528 stance is then given as:

$$\mu^2 = \frac{\alpha}{c^2} - \frac{\beta}{c^2} \left(\frac{2\pi}{\lambda} \right)^2 + \frac{\gamma}{c^2} \left(\frac{2\pi}{\lambda} \right)^4 + \dots \quad (11)$$

2529 The essential feature of Cauchy's account is the use of a modified wave equa-
 2530 tion to represent the effects of dispersion. Since Fresnel placed the locus of
 2531 polarization on the wavefront itself, a structural account of an optical experi-
 2532 ment requires that we trace the propagation of a wavefront throughout the
 2533 experimental setup. Cauchy's modified wave equation would have allowed
 2534 Fresnel to do exactly that.

2535 The Fresnel-Cauchy theory of dispersion was eventually shown to be funda-
 2536 mentally flawed by the discovery of anomalous dispersion by Leroux in 1862.
 2537 Leroux observed that a prism filled with iodine gas refracted red light more
 2538 than blue light. This contradicted the Fresnel-Cauchy theory of dispersion,
 2539 which predicted that the refractive index increases with the frequency of light.
 2540 Stokes pointed out that effects of anomalous dispersion could be explained if
 2541 we simply posit that every substance possesses certain natural frequencies of
 2542 vibration. He suggested that matter itself is a dynamical system that possesses
 2543 natural vibratory frequencies that interact with the incident vibrations of light.
 2544 Stokes also noted that the effects of anomalous dispersion could account for
 2545 the surface colour of objects.

2546 Maxwell devised a theory of dispersion that took account of the crucial
 2547 discovery that every substance possesses a set of natural dispersive frequencies
 2548 (Whittaker 1951, 262–265). Maxwell suggested that material bodies are formed
 2549 out of an immense number of "atoms," which occupy holes in the ether. He
 2550 thought that each "atom" consists of a number of shells, where the outermost
 2551 shell is in contact with the ether. In Maxwell's view, dispersion was a result of
 2552 the natural vibrational character of the shells within each "atom." The idea is
 2553 that as light propagates through a material substance, it can set the atoms in
 2554 motion. Since each "atom" has certain allowable oscillatory frequencies, each
 2555 frequency represents a natural basis for dispersion.

2556 Maxwell derived a modified wave equation for the propagation of light in a
 2557 dispersive substance by specifying the kinetic and potential energy of the ether
 2558 between the "atoms" of a substance. Assuming that the system conserves
 2559 energy, he was able to derive the equation of motion for light propagation in
 2560 a dispersive medium. He found that the propagation of light in a dispersive
 2561 substance with a single natural vibrational frequency is given by the following
 2562 equation:

$$\left(1 + \frac{\sigma}{\rho}\right) \frac{\partial^2 \eta}{\partial t^2} - c^2 \left(\frac{\partial^2 \eta}{\partial x^2}\right) + \frac{1}{p^2} \left(\frac{\partial^4 \eta}{\partial t^4}\right) - \frac{c^2}{p^2} \left(\frac{\partial^4 \eta}{\partial x^2 \partial t^2}\right) = 0, \quad (12)$$

2563 where η is the displacement of the ether, σ is the mass of the atomic particles
 2564 per unit volume, ρ is the ethereal density, and p is the vibrational frequency
 2565 of the “atom” (Whittaker 1951, 263).¹⁰ Assuming that the substance through
 2566 which the light propagates has a natural frequency of vibration, n , Maxwell
 2567 found that the index of refraction, μ , in a dispersive substance—within the
 2568 limits of the visible spectrum—is given as:

$$\mu^2 = 1 + \frac{\sigma}{\rho} \left(1 + \frac{n^2}{p^2} + \frac{n^4}{p^4} + \dots \right). \quad (13)$$

2569 Maxwell then expanded his dispersion relation to allow for a possibly infinite
 2570 series of natural oscillatory frequencies and determined the refractive index
 2571 for a substance through the following relation:

$$\mu^2 = 1 + \frac{c_1}{p_1^2 - n^2} + \frac{c_2}{p_2^2 - n^2} + \dots, \quad (14)$$

2572 where c_1 refers to the velocity of a light wave of frequency p_1 , c_2 to the velocity
 2573 of a light wave of frequency p_2 , and so on.¹¹ Through this relation, Maxwell
 2574 was able to determine the dispersion of light in any substance once the natural
 2575 oscillatory frequencies of the atomic constituents had been found. Maxwell’s
 2576 theory of dispersion was confirmed at the end of the nineteenth century by
 2577 Rubens (Whittaker 1951, 265).

2578 Comparing Cauchy’s and Maxwell’s modified wave equations, we can see
 2579 that Cauchy’s structural description of dispersion is not maintained across
 2580 the transition to Maxwell’s theory. This is not a surprise, since Cauchy and
 2581 Maxwell had a different understanding of the structure of both matter and
 2582 the ether. To Cauchy, dispersion was a result of the coarse-grained nature of
 2583 matter, whereas to Maxwell, it was the result of the interaction between the
 2584 light and the natural oscillatory frequencies of matter. The question is whether
 2585 this apparent discontinuity poses any real challenge to the structural realist. It
 2586 is clear that both Cauchy and Maxwell agree that light will satisfy a modified
 2587 wave equation with additional derivative terms accounting for the dispersive
 2588 nature of the substance. Despite the fact that Cauchy and Maxwell disagree
 2589 about the nature of the dispersive terms, there is a sense in which they agree

10 Note that either one of the last two terms in the above relation is sufficient to produce dispersion within the substance.

11 This result is based on an account given by Whittaker (1951). A slightly different account concerning dispersion in prisms is given in Maxwell (1867–1868).

2590 as to the nature of dispersion. That is, that dispersion should be represented
2591 by a modified wave equation.¹² It seems that this subtle discontinuity should
2592 not pose a real challenge to the structural realist.

2593 However, it is important to recall that Worrall argues that the success of
2594 Fresnel's theory is due to the fact that he "attributed to light the right *structure*"
2595 (1989, 117). Given that both theories defend a wave theory of light in which
2596 the key structural features propagate on the wavefront itself, this entails that
2597 they must be able to locate this wave structure throughout an experiment
2598 to correlate it to the observable outcome. Otherwise, one could easily argue
2599 that the equations are of mere instrumental value. The problem is that the
2600 observable phenomena, in the case of the diffraction, reflection, and refraction
2601 of light, are not correlated directly to the shared wave structure. Due to their
2602 differing accounts of the interaction between light and matter, the specific
2603 mathematical structures picked out by Fresnel and Maxwell as responsible
2604 for the observable phenomena are actually subtly different. The structures
2605 picked out by Fresnel and Maxwell differ because of their disparate accounts
2606 of the emission and dispersion of the propagating wave. It is not the actual
2607 description of the physical structure of light that is continuous, but rather the
2608 more general wave-like nature of this structure. In both cases, we are detecting
2609 something that has the mark of a transverse wave, but not the same physical
2610 structure. However, this may not pose a significant problem for the structural
2611 realist, as one could argue that the shared type of structure is responsible for
2612 a key part of the explanatory and predictive success of the theory.¹³

2613 In the end, this challenge may be manageable. All that Worrall needs to
2614 show is that, from the perspective of modern science, we can continue to rein-
2615 terpret both Fresnel's and Maxwell's theories to account for the right general
2616 structure, instead of a specific physical structure. In this case, it would seem
2617 that we can easily mitigate the challenge posed by the holistic nature of the
2618 interpretation of a mathematical structure in the context of an experiment.
2619 The real problem is that this challenge has only become worse with time. The
2620 past two centuries have witnessed a dramatic shift in the structural account

12 In addition, it can also be shown that Cauchy's formula converges to Maxwell's when n , the natural vibratory frequency of matter, is taken to fall within a specific range (Whittaker 1951, 264).

13 In addition, in the transition from Fresnel to Maxwell, the structural realist may be able to mitigate some of these concerns if they can identify an appropriate notion of approximate structural representation or approximate continuity. However, Saatsi's (2005) appeal to explanatory approximate truth may not be of much help in this case, as it also seems to run afoul of the holistic nature of mathematical representation in the physical sciences.

2621 of matter and the dynamics of light. In particular, the transition to quan-
 2622 tum theory and quantum electrodynamics has redefined our fundamental
 2623 understanding of the constitution of matter and the structure of light. In the
 2624 transition to quantum theory, there can be no question that there has been
 2625 a large-scale change in the account of the nature of light, not to mention
 2626 the interaction between light and matter and the nature of observation. The
 2627 structure of light depicted by these theories can still be defined in terms of a
 2628 transverse wave equation, and one can find analogues of Fresnel’s equations
 2629 in many cases. However, the actual structures picked out by these equations
 2630 are so different, given their theoretical setting, that they simply no longer
 2631 constitute a description of the same physical structure in the world.

2632 In addition, it is hard to see how the general structure described by these
 2633 equations could account for any physical phenomena or support a robust
 2634 realism in this case—at least in anything but a vacuous sense. It is for this
 2635 reason that Ladyman and Ross (2007) frame their structural realism in terms
 2636 of an account of modal structure, rather than the structure of a specific
 2637 phenomenon. But even in this case, as I will argue in section 3, lingering
 2638 concerns remain about whether they can account for the holistic nature of
 2639 mathematical representation.

2640 **3 Ladyman and Ross, and the Problem of Situating** 2641 **Structures**

2642 Ladyman and Ross (2007) provide a compelling structuralist interpretation
 2643 of the epistemology and metaphysics of modern science. Their structural
 2644 realism is based on a model-theoretic account of scientific representation.
 2645 On this view, scientific theories are taken to present a family of formal, i.e.,
 2646 mathematical, models, and these models are assumed to relate to nature
 2647 through a structural similarity. Specifically, Ladyman and Ross defend a modal
 2648 structural realism, through which parts of the mathematical structure of
 2649 successful scientific theories are held to map onto the modal structure of
 2650 reality.¹⁴ In response to the pessimistic meta-induction, they argue (2007, 123)
 2651 that the “idea that science describes the objective modal structure of the world
 2652 is not undermined by theory change in the history of science, since all the

14 Here, I should highlight the radical ontological nature of their view. As Ladyman and Ross (2007, 130) characterize it: “Ontic Structural Realism (OSR) is the view that the world has an objective modal structure that is ontologically fundamental, in the sense of not supervening on the intrinsic properties of a set of individuals.”

2653 well-confirmed modal relations expressed by old theories are approximately
2654 recovered in their successors.” In addition, to account for the no-miracles
2655 argument, they note (2007, 153) that if “science tells us about objective modal
2656 relations among the phenomena (both possible and actual), then occasional
2657 novel predictive success is not miraculous but to be expected.”

2658 In response to the concerns presented in section 2, Ladyman and Ross can
2659 simply acknowledge that the mathematical structure that Worrall highlights
2660 fails to map onto the physical structure of light. The problem was Worrall’s
2661 narrow focus on the physical structure, rather than the modal structure, of
2662 nature. This modal structure is defined in terms of their account of “real
2663 patterns” in nature (e.g., see Dennett 1991; Ladyman and Ross 2007, 190–257).
2664 Following Dennett (1991), a pattern is termed “real” when we can make
2665 successful predictions concerning it. These “real patterns” are often identified
2666 through data models, which are taken to represent the underlying phenomena.
2667 The patterns within these models are real, in this sense, when they can be
2668 taken as a basis for predictions.

2669 In the transition from Fresnel to Maxwell, we are no longer concerned
2670 with identifying the relevant physical structure that is responsible for the
2671 observed phenomena. Rather, we need to explicate the manner in which the
2672 patterns in the observable phenomena—i.e., the location of the diffracted,
2673 reflected, and refracted light—are accounted for in terms of the relevant
2674 modal structure, where for “modal” one could read “nomological” (Ladyman
2675 and Ross 2007, 130). The laws governing Fresnel and Maxwell’s accounts of
2676 diffraction, reflection, and refraction, are, indeed, formally similar. They are
2677 expressed through the same mathematical structures, and these structures
2678 are both derived through an appeal to a similar set of principles (e.g., the
2679 conservation of energy, Huygen’s principle, etc.). The remaining question is
2680 whether there is sufficient continuity in the broader formal and theoretical
2681 framework to actually show that the same modal structure in the world is
2682 identified and represented in the transition from Fresnel to Maxwell.

2683 In response to the challenge posed by the holistic nature of the interpreta-
2684 tion of mathematical structure in section 2, Ladyman and Ross can simply
2685 accept that, to a certain extent, we need to be more careful to articulate the
2686 structures that we presuppose in characterizing a mathematical representa-
2687 tion. Of course, these presuppositions will certainly be weaker when we are
2688 only concerned with representing the general modal structure of reality. Here,
2689 we no longer face the challenge of situating a structure in a physical setting,
2690 but rather, situating a structure in a set of experimental data. Mathematical

2691 modality simply needs to represent the physical modality in a given domain.
 2692 All that is required, then, is that both the data model and the mathematical
 2693 structure can be defined within the same basic theoretical formalism. Given
 2694 that one can formulate both Fresnel's theory and Maxwell's theory within
 2695 the context of classical mechanics, we can ensure that their mathematical
 2696 structures are well-defined and can be formally related to one another, and,
 2697 on the assumption that the data model is well-understood, the structural
 2698 realist can simply define a mapping between the shared structure and the
 2699 "real pattern" in nature.¹⁵

2700 However, this solution does not entirely alleviate the challenge for the
 2701 structural realist. There remains a concern with how we interpret the data
 2702 produced in an experiment in the context of the mathematical structure of a
 2703 physical theory. Recall that a data pattern is termed "real" when it can serve
 2704 as the basis for successful predictions, but to make a prediction in a novel
 2705 situation, we need to know the sense in which a given pattern is to be both
 2706 located in nature and interpreted.

2707 In response to the question of how "real patterns" are located in nature, prior
 2708 to their representation, Ladyman and Ross (2007, 121) suggest that "one picks
 2709 out a real pattern independently of its structural description by an ostensive
 2710 operation—that is, by 'pointing at it.'" But here we should "think of 'pointing'
 2711 as meaning 'directing a measurement apparatus.'" In this context, they (2007,
 2712 122) are quick to point out that they "are not suggesting that one begins by
 2713 locating real patterns and then discovers their structural descriptions." Rather,

2714 Location is a recursive practice, and generally goes on against
 2715 the background of some already developed structure. In practice,
 2716 then, a locator will be a partial interpretation of a structure in the
 2717 context of another, presupposed, structure. (2007, 122)

2718 Here, Ladyman and Ross suggest that as theory progresses, it specifies the
 2719 location of a "real pattern" with greater precision within the context of a
 2720 "presupposed" structure that is developed through the refinement of empirical
 2721 theory.

2722 This is an important point. In the context of, say, modern particle physics, it
 2723 is not sufficient to simply state the energy range in which one might encounter
 2724 some novel structure—i.e., of where a real pattern may be located. To even

15 The hope would be that one could do something similar in the transition to quantum mechanics, as well.

2725 understand the sense in which a given experiment provides a probe of a certain
2726 energy range, one must presuppose a vast theoretical framework to account
2727 for the operation of the measurement apparatus. Thus, in modern particle
2728 physics, one needs to be careful to clearly specify the relevant theoretical
2729 structure that is presupposed and its role in locating and interpreting the
2730 “real patterns” in nature. The challenge, in this case, is to delineate the sense
2731 in which the broader theoretical and formal framework of particle physics
2732 determines which patterns are real, i.e., detectable, and the manner in which
2733 they can serve as the basis for prediction. This is essential to both locate a real
2734 pattern and correlate it to the nomological structure of the standard model of
2735 particle physics.

2736 In defence of their view, Ladyman and Ross (2007, 130–189) specifically
2737 appeal to modern particle physics, which they take to not only undermine
2738 the individuality of objects required by traditional scientific realism, but to
2739 also motivate their formal account of scientific understanding. It is clear, even
2740 to a casual observer, that modern particle physics is now largely based on a
2741 study of the abstract mathematical structures that characterize the natural
2742 world. Indeed, no pursuit better encapsulates the profound structural nature
2743 of modern theoretical physics better than the historical development and
2744 conceptual foundation of the standard model. Here, elementary “particles”
2745 are defined through the group-theoretic structures that characterize their
2746 properties. The standard model is a gauge theory—i.e., a theory through which
2747 one appeals to local symmetry structures to derive the relevant fields and their
2748 interactions. Thus, the nature of reality is described, at its fundamental level,
2749 through the structural relations it obeys.

2750 The potential problem is that the standard model of particle physics has
2751 been tested in some of the most elaborate experiments ever devised. To even
2752 understand the output, i.e., data pattern, of one of the ATLAS detectors at the
2753 high-energy particle accelerator at CERN (the European Centre for Nuclear
2754 Research), we need to interpret the results within a broad theoretical frame-
2755 work that includes the standard model itself. The data produced from one of
2756 these detectors is so vast that it cannot possibly be processed. We must discard
2757 the overwhelming majority of it by an initial filtering, which is based upon
2758 theoretical expectations. This filtering process is guided by the standard model
2759 itself. But, more generally, the data itself cannot even be processed until it is
2760 “understood” through a theory that defines the detector function. This theo-
2761 retical framework includes quantum field theory, non-relativistic quantum
2762 mechanics, solid state theory, electromagnetic theory, classical mechanics,

2763 chemistry, and computational theory—just to name a few. In the context of
2764 this disparate and inconsistent theoretical framework, it is not always clear
2765 how exactly we should interpret the structure identified by the detector and
2766 the recursive theoretical process through which “real patterns” are precisely
2767 located and related to the modal structure of the standard model.

2768 In the move from “physical” to “modal” structure (within the “real patterns”
2769 account), the hope was that the problem of situating structures “in nature”
2770 would be resolved. But situating a structure in a set of data may be no less
2771 problematic, and for the very same reasons. Once again, we can only interpret
2772 a data pattern within a theoretical and formal framework, and in the transition
2773 to a new theory, one will again face the same concerns relating to how we
2774 interpret these “real patterns” across inconsistent frameworks. It is not all
2775 clear the sense in which a “real pattern” from classical physics, or even non-
2776 relativistic particle physics, is approximately maintained in modern high-
2777 energy particle physics, given the vast theoretical change and the deeply
2778 theory-laden nature of the measurement procedure.

2779 However, the hope may be that the theoretical assumptions that go into the
2780 location and interpretation of the data patterns produced by experiments in
2781 modern particle physics are so well-grounded, or general enough, that they
2782 will likely survive any future theory change—at least as an approximation.
2783 Indeed, there is a tradition in the philosophy of physics that has argued for the
2784 necessity of theory-laden experimentation, as an essential feature of scientific
2785 enquiry (e.g., [Stein 1994](#); [Smith 2014](#); [Curiel 2019](#)). In particular, Koberinski
2786 and Smeenk (2020) and Koberinski (2022) have brought attention to the
2787 fundamental role that the framework of modern quantum field theory plays in
2788 the precision tests of the standard model, and the search for new physics. They
2789 highlight the importance that this framework plays in securing theoretical
2790 continuity in the search for novel phenomena. But these merits presuppose
2791 that quantum field theory is itself on the right track—i.e., in the sense that it
2792 will be maintained as a low-energy approximation to whatever future theory
2793 replaces it. Thus, the continuity required by the modal “real patterns” account
2794 of structural realism may be easily secured, but only within the framework of
2795 quantum field theory. The concern is that this would pin structural realism
2796 (in the context of modern particle physics) to a particular “assumed structure.”
2797 The modal structural realist would be required to presuppose the framework
2798 of quantum field theory to locate real patterns in nature. But this would sit
2799 uneasily with the structural realist response to the pessimistic induction on
2800 the history of scientific theory change. At the very least, these problems seem

2801 to pose a potential challenge to the structural realism of Ladyman and Ross
2802 (2007), and its subsequent defence (e.g., Ladyman 2011, 2017, 2018).¹⁶

2803 In addition, these issues may reach beyond the historical motivation for
2804 structural realism, as they bring into question the manner in which the ab-
2805 stract formal structures of modern physics are related to reality, more generally.
2806 Although this paper has focused on only two articulations of the historical
2807 motivation for structural realism, the assumptions underwriting these po-
2808 sitions are shared by a number of other variants of structural realism (e.g.,
2809 see Frigg and Votsis 2011). The common assumption is that modern physical
2810 theory presents us with a family of models, or formal structures, and that the
2811 problem of realism can be solved if we can simply specify how these structures
2812 map onto nature. This “mapping” or “model-theoretic” account of structural
2813 realism (e.g., French 2014) has led to a profound new understanding of the
2814 nature of mathematical representation in physics (e.g., Bueno and French
2815 2018), but it has yet to sufficiently articulate how the “structures” in nature are
2816 themselves individuated and identified (Stemeroff 2021). Thus, the concerns
2817 addressed in this paper may pose a general challenge to the modern structural
2818 realist, as they may need to pay closer attention to the practice of how the
2819 abstract structure of modern physics is related to the reality that it is taken to
2820 describe.

2821 In this context, there lies a further problem concerning the consistency of
2822 modern science. Here, the issue is that the broader mathematical framework
2823 of high-energy particle physics is, itself, not even consistent.¹⁷ The theory
2824 currently lacks a well-defined formulation. Given that the definition of a
2825 mathematical structure essentially depends on the formalism of a theory,
2826 it is unclear whether a mathematical structure within a poorly defined or
2827 inconsistent formalism can be said to represent a structure in nature. It is
2828 interesting to note that this is not a problem in quantum field theory alone. A
2829 pertinent example from the case study in section 2 is Fresnel’s use of a flawed
2830 dynamical formalism (e.g., see Kelvin 1904, 424). In this context, it is also
2831 important to note that Kirchoff was actually the first to provide the viable
2832 formal foundation for Fresnel’s diffraction integrals in the late nineteenth
2833 century. Before Kirchoff, the mathematics of Huygen’s principle was not

16 This later work has served to further refine the metaphysics and justification of the position, but has largely maintained the “real patterns” account under consideration (e.g., see Ladyman 2018, 105).

17 This is not even to mention the manner in which this framework will be maintained in any subsequent theory.

2834 even well-defined (e.g., see [Buchwald 1989, 188](#)). The structural realist can
 2835 reformulate Fresnel's theory in the context of modern mathematical physics
 2836 and relate it to a modern reformulation of Maxwell's theory. But this sort
 2837 of formal inconsistency has been quite common in the history of science—
 2838 e.g., one could argue that the entire field of mechanics dealt with poorly-
 2839 defined structures before the calculus was reformulated and finally placed
 2840 on a rigorous foundation. The concern is that our current physical theories
 2841 may suffer the same fate, and we may have to concede that our theories will
 2842 generally fail to specify well-defined structures from the perspective of future
 2843 science.

2844 **4 Conclusion**

2845 The structural realist seems to face a challenge in accounting for the holistic
 2846 nature of the interpretation of the mathematical structure of physical theory.
 2847 To provide an interpretation of a mathematical structure, we need to specify
 2848 the theoretical and formal framework required to give it meaning. The prob-
 2849 lem is that even when structures are maintained, their broader interpretations
 2850 are often not. The case studies presented in the paper illustrate the need for a
 2851 more refined structural realism, one that is able to present a viable account of
 2852 how we interpret and situate the structures of a physical theory.*

2853 Noah Stemeroff

2854  0000-0003-1667-0677

2855 University of Bonn

2856 nstemero@uni-bonn.de

2857 **References**

- 2858 BOKULICH, Alisa and BOKULICH, Peter, eds. 2011. *Scientific Structuralism*. Boston
 2859 Studies in the Philosophy of Science n. 281. Dordrecht: Springer, doi:[10.1007/978-](#)
 2860 [90-481-9597-8](#).
 2861 BRADING, Katherine and LANDRY, Elaine M. 2006. "Scientific Structuralism: Presen-
 2862 tation and Representation." *Philosophy of Science* 73(5): 571–581, doi:[10.1086/51](#)
 2863 [8327](#).

* I would like to thank Joseph Berkovitz, James Robert Brown, Michael Stuart, Stuart Presnell, Michael Miller, and the anonymous reviewers for their helpful comments on earlier drafts of this paper. I also want to thank the Azrieli Foundation and the Dan David Foundation for generously supporting this research.

- 2864 BROWN, James Robert. 2012. *Platonism, Naturalism and Mathematical Knowledge*.
2865 Routledge Studies in the Philosophy of Science n. 10. London: Routledge, doi:[10.4](https://doi.org/10.4324/9780203155356)
2866 [324/9780203155356](https://doi.org/10.4324/9780203155356).
- 2867 BUCHWALD, Jed Z. 1989. *The Rise of the Wave Theory of Light: Optical Theory and*
2868 *Experiment in the Early Nineteenth Century*. Chicago, Illinois: University of Chicago
2869 Press.
- 2870 —. 2012. “Cauchy’s Theory of Dispersion Anticipated by Fresnel.” in *A Master of*
2871 *Science History: Essays in Honor of Charles Coulston Gillispie*, edited by Jed Z.
2872 BUCHWALD, pp. 399–416. Archimedes: New Studies in the History and Philosophy
2873 of Science and Technology n. 30. Dordrecht: Springer, doi:[10.1007/978-94-007-](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-94-007-2627-7_22)
2874 [2627-7_22](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-94-007-2627-7_22).
- 2875 BUENO, Otávio and FRENCH, Steven. 2018. *Applying Mathematics: Immersion, Infer-*
2876 *ence, Interpretation*. Oxford: Oxford University Press, doi:[10.1093/oso/9780198815](https://doi.org/10.1093/oso/9780198815044.001.0001)
2877 [044.001.0001](https://doi.org/10.1093/oso/9780198815044.001.0001).
- 2878 CAO, Tian Yu. 1997. *Conceptual Development of 20th Century Field Theories*. Cambridge:
2879 Cambridge University Press, doi:[10.1017/cbo9780511563997](https://doi.org/10.1017/cbo9780511563997).
- 2880 —. 2003. “Structural Realism and the Interpretation of Quantum Field Theory.” *Syn-*
2881 *these* 136(1): 3–24, doi:[10.1023/a:1024139713910](https://doi.org/10.1023/a:1024139713910).
- 2882 CHAKRAVARTY, Anjan. 2007. *A Metaphysics for Scientific Realism: Knowing the Unob-*
2883 *servable*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, doi:[10.1017/cbo9780511487354](https://doi.org/10.1017/cbo9780511487354).
- 2884 CURIEL, Erik. 2019. “Schematizing the Observer and the Epistemic Content of Theo-
- 2885 ries.” ArXiv preprint, doi:[10.48550/arXiv.1903.02182](https://doi.org/10.48550/arXiv.1903.02182).
- 2886 DARRIGOL, Olivier. 2012. *A History of Optics: From Greek Antiquity to the Nineteenth*
2887 *Century*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- 2888 DENNETT, Daniel C. 1991. “Real Patterns.” *The Journal of Philosophy* 88(1): 27–51,
2889 doi:[10.2307/2027085](https://doi.org/10.2307/2027085).
- 2890 DUHEM, Pierre. 1914. *La théorie physique, son objet, sa structure*. 2nd ed. Paris: Cheva-
- 2891 lier et Rivière.
- 2892 —. 1991. *The Aim and Structure of Physical Theory*. Princeton, New Jersey: Princeton
2893 University Press. With a new introduction by Jules Vuillemin; foreword by Louis de
2894 Broglie; translation of Duhem (1914) by Philip P. Wiener, doi:[10.2307/j.ctv1nj34vm](https://doi.org/10.2307/j.ctv1nj34vm).
- 2895 ESFELD, Michael. 2013. “Ontic Structural Realism and the Interpretation of Quantum
2896 Mechanics.” *European Journal for Philosophy of Science* 3(1): 19–32, doi:[10.1007/](https://doi.org/10.1007/s13194-012-0054-x)
2897 [s13194-012-0054-x](https://doi.org/10.1007/s13194-012-0054-x).
- 2898 —. 2017. “How to Account for Quantum Non-Locality: Ontic Structural Realism
2899 and the Primitive Ontology of Quantum Physics.” *Synthese* 194(7): 2329–2344,
2900 doi:[10.1007/s11229-014-0549-4](https://doi.org/10.1007/s11229-014-0549-4).
- 2901 ESFELD, Michael and LAM, Vincent. 2009. “Holism and Structural Realism.” in *World-*
2902 *views, Science and Us: Studies of Analytical Metaphysics. A Selection of Topics from*
2903 *a Methodological Perspective – Proceedings of the 5th Metaphysics of Science Work-*
2904 *shop, Ghent, Belgium, 2-3 June 2005*, edited by Robrecht VANDERBEEKEN and Bart

- 2905 D'HOOGHE, pp. 10–31. Singapore: World Scientific Publishing Co., doi:[10.1142/97](https://doi.org/10.1142/9789814299053_0003)
 2906 [89814299053_0003](https://doi.org/10.1142/9789814299053_0003).
- 2907 —. 2011. “Ontic Structural Realism as a Metaphysics of Objects.” in *Scientific Struc-*
 2908 *turalism*, edited by Alisa BOKULICH and Peter BOKULICH, pp. 143–160. Boston
 2909 Studies in the Philosophy of Science n. 281. Dordrecht: Springer, doi:[10.1007/978-](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-90-481-9597-8_8)
 2910 [90-481-9597-8_8](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-90-481-9597-8_8).
- 2911 FRENCH, Steven. 2014. *The Structure of the World: Metaphysics and Representation*.
 2912 Oxford: Oxford University Press, doi:[10.1093/acprof:oso/9780199684847.001.0001](https://doi.org/10.1093/acprof:oso/9780199684847.001.0001).
- 2913 FRENCH, Steven and LADYMAN, James. 2003. “Remodelling Structural Realism: Quan-
 2914 tum Physics and the Metaphysics of Structure.” *Synthese* 136(1): 31–56, doi:[10.102](https://doi.org/10.1023/a:1024156116636)
 2915 [3/a:1024156116636](https://doi.org/10.1023/a:1024156116636).
- 2916 —. 2011. “In Defence of Ontic Structural Realism.” in *Scientific Structuralism*, edited by
 2917 Alisa BOKULICH and Peter BOKULICH, pp. 25–42. Boston Studies in the Philosophy
 2918 of Science n. 281. Dordrecht: Springer, doi:[10.1007/978-90-481-9597-8_2](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-90-481-9597-8_2).
- 2919 FRIGG, Roman and VOTSIS, Ioannis. 2011. “Everything You Always Wanted to Know
 2920 About Structural Realism but Were Afraid to Ask.” *European Journal for Philosophy*
 2921 *of Science* 1(2): 227–276, doi:[10.1007/s13194-011-0025-7](https://doi.org/10.1007/s13194-011-0025-7).
- 2922 KELVIN, William Thomson. 1904. *Baltimore Lectures on Molecular Dynamics and the*
 2923 *Wave Theory of Light*. London: C.J. Clay and Sons, ark:/13960/t04x5581c.
- 2924 KOBERINSKI, Adam. 2022. “Fundamental ‘Constants’ and Precision Tests of the Stan-
 2925 dard Model.” *Philosophy of Science* 89(5): 1255–1264, doi:[10.1017/psa.2022.41](https://doi.org/10.1017/psa.2022.41).
- 2926 KOBERINSKI, Adam and SMEENK, Christopher. 2020. “Q.E.D., QED.” *Studies in History*
 2927 *and Philosophy of Science. Part B: Studies in History and Philosophy of Modern*
 2928 *Physics* 71: 1–13, doi:[10.1016/j.shpsb.2020.03.003](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.shpsb.2020.03.003).
- 2929 LADYMAN, James. 1998. “What is Structural Realism?” *Studies in History and Philoso-*
 2930 *phy of Science* 29(3): 409–424, doi:[10.1016/s0039-3681\(98\)80129-5](https://doi.org/10.1016/s0039-3681(98)80129-5).
- 2931 —. 2011. “Structural Realism versus Standard Scientific Realism: the Case of Phlogiston
 2932 and Dephlogisticated Air.” *Synthese* 180(2): 87–101, doi:[10.1007/s11229-009-9607-](https://doi.org/10.1007/s11229-009-9607-8)
 2933 [8](https://doi.org/10.1007/s11229-009-9607-8).
- 2934 —. 2017. “An Apology for Naturalized Metaphysics.” in *Metaphysics and the Philosophy*
 2935 *of Science: New Essays*, edited by Matthew H. SLATER and Zanja YUPELL, pp.
 2936 141–162. Oxford: Oxford University Press, doi:[10.1093/acprof:oso/9780199363209.](https://doi.org/10.1093/acprof:oso/9780199363209.003.0008)
 2937 [003.0008](https://doi.org/10.1093/acprof:oso/9780199363209.003.0008).
- 2938 —. 2018. “Scientific Realism Again.” *Spontaneous Generations: A Journal for the History*
 2939 *and Philosophy of Science* 9(1): 99–107, doi:[10.4245/sponge.v9i1.29356](https://doi.org/10.4245/sponge.v9i1.29356).
- 2940 LADYMAN, James and ROSS, Don. 2007. *Every Thing Must Go: Metaphysics Naturalized*.
 2941 Oxford: Oxford University Press. With David Spurrett and John Collier, doi:[10.109](https://doi.org/10.1093/acprof:oso/9780199276196.001.0001)
 2942 [3/acprof:oso/9780199276196.001.0001](https://doi.org/10.1093/acprof:oso/9780199276196.001.0001).
- 2943 LAUDAN, Laurens [Larry]. 1981. “A Confutation of Convergent Realism.” *Philosophy*
 2944 *of Science* 48(1): 19–49, doi:[10.1086/288975](https://doi.org/10.1086/288975).

- 2945 LYRE, Holger. 2004. "Holism and Structuralism in $U(1)$ Gauge Theory." *Studies in*
2946 *History and Philosophy of Science. Part B: Studies in History and Philosophy of*
2947 *Modern Physics* 35(4): 643–670, doi:10.1016/j.shpsb.2004.07.004.
- 2948 MAXWELL, James Clerk. 1867–1868. "On the Best Arrangement for Producing a Pure
2949 Spectrum on a Screen." *Proceedings of the Royal Society of Edinburgh* 6: 238–242.
2950 Reprinted in Maxwell (1890, 96–100), doi:10.1017/S0370164600045879.
- 2951 —. 1890. *The Scientific Papers of James Clerk Maxwell. Volume II*. Newcastle upon Tye:
2952 Cambridge Scholars Publishing. Edited by W.D. Niven.
- 2953 MORGANTI, Matteo. 2004. "On the Preferability of Epistemic Structural Realism."
2954 *Synthese* 142(1): 81–107, doi:10.1023/b:synt.0000047712.39407.c3.
- 2955 —. 2011. "Is there a Compelling Argument for Ontic Structural Realism?" *Philosophy*
2956 *of Science* 78(5): 1165–1176, doi:10.1086/662258.
- 2957 PINCOCK, Christopher. 2005. "A Role for Mathematics in the Physical Sciences." *Noûs*
2958 41(2): 253–275, doi:10.1111/j.1468-0068.2007.00646.x.
- 2959 —. 2012. *Mathematics and Scientific Representation*. New York: Oxford University
2960 Press, doi:10.1093/acprof:oso/9780199757107.001.0001.
- 2961 PSILLOS, Stathis. 1995. "Is Structural Realism the Best of Both Worlds?" *Dialectica*
2962 49(1): 15–46, doi:10.1111/j.1746-8361.1995.tb00113.x.
- 2963 —. 1999. *Scientific Realism: How Science Tracks the Truth*. London: Routledge, doi:10.4
2964 324/9780203979648.
- 2965 PUTNAM, Hilary. 1975. *Mathematics, Matter and Method. Philosophical Papers, Volume*
2966 *1*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, Second edition: Putnam (1979).
- 2967 —. 1979. *Mathematics, Matter and Method. Philosophical Papers, Volume 1*. 2nd ed.
2968 Cambridge: Cambridge University Press. First edition: Putnam (1975), doi:10.101
2969 7/cbo9780511625268.
- 2970 SAATSI, Juha. 2005. "Reconsidering the Fresnel-Maxwell Theory Shift: How the Realist
2971 can Have Her Cake and EAT It Too." *Studies in History and Philosophy of Science*
2972 36(3): 509–538, doi:10.1016/j.shpsa.2005.07.007.
- 2973 —. 2019. "What is Theoretical Progress of Science?" *Synthese* 196(2): 611–631, doi:10
2974 .1007/s11229-016-1118-9.
- 2975 SMITH, George E. 2014. "Closing the Loop: Testing Newtonian Gravity, Then and Now."
2976 in *Newton and Empiricism*, edited by Zvi BIENER and Eric SCHLIESSER, pp. 262–351.
2977 Oxford: Oxford University Press, doi:10.1093/acprof:oso/9780199337095.003.0011.
- 2978 STEIN, Howard. 1989. "Yes, but ... – Some Skeptical Remarks on Realism and Anti-
2979 Realism." *Dialectica* 43(1/2): 47–66, doi:10.1111/j.1746-8361.1989.tb00930.x.
- 2980 —. 1994. "Some Reflections on the Structure of our Knowledge in Physics." in *Logic,*
2981 *Methodology and Philosophy of Science IX: Proceedings of the Ninth International*
2982 *Congress of Logic, Methodology, and Philosophy of Science, Uppsala, Sweden, August*
2983 *7-14, 1991*, edited by Dag PRAWITZ, Brian SKYRMS, and Dag WESTERSTÅHL, pp.
2984 633–655. *Studies in Logic and the Foundations of Mathematics* n. 134. Amsterdam:
2985 Elsevier Science Publishers B.V., doi:10.1016/s0049-237x(06)80067-4.

- 2986 STEMEROFF, Noah. 2021. "Structuralism and the Conformity of Mathematics and
2987 Nature." *Studies in History and Philosophy of Science* 86: 84–92, doi:[10.1016/j.shpsa](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.shpsa.2021.01.004)
2988 [a.2021.01.004](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.shpsa.2021.01.004).
- 2989 VICKERS, Peter. 2013. "A Confrontation of Convergent Realism." *Philosophy of Science*
2990 80(2): 189–211, doi:[10.1086/670297](https://doi.org/10.1086/670297).
- 2991 —. 2019. "Towards a Realistic Success-to-Truth Inference for Scientific Realism."
2992 *Synthese* 196(2): 571–585, doi:[10.1007/s11229-016-1150-9](https://doi.org/10.1007/s11229-016-1150-9).
- 2993 VOTSIS, Ioannis. 2005. "The Upward Path to Structural Realism." *Philosophy of Science*
2994 72(5): 1361–1372, doi:[10.1086/508974](https://doi.org/10.1086/508974).
- 2995 —. 2017. "Structural Realism and its Variants." in *The Routledge Handbook of Scientific*
2996 *Realism*, edited by Juha SAATSI, pp. 108–119. Routledge Handbooks in Philosophy.
2997 London: Routledge, doi:[10.4324/9780203712498-10](https://doi.org/10.4324/9780203712498-10).
- 2998 VOTSIS, Ioannis and SCHURZ, Gerhard. 2012. "A Frame-Theoretic Analysis of Two
2999 Rival Conceptions of Heat." *Studies in History and Philosophy of Science* 43(1):
3000 105–114, doi:[10.1016/j.shpsa.2011.10.010](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.shpsa.2011.10.010).
- 3001 WHITTAKER, Edmund Talyer. 1951. *A History of the Theories of Aether and Electric-*
3002 *ity. Volume 1: The Classical Theories*. 2nd ed. London: Thomas Nelson and Sons
3003 Ltd.
- 3004 WORRALL, John. 1989. "Structural Realism: The Best of Both Worlds?" *Dialectica*
3005 43(1/2): 99–124, doi:[10.1111/j.1746-8361.1989.tb00933.x](https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1746-8361.1989.tb00933.x).
- 3006 WRIGHT, Aaron Sidney. 2017. "Fresnel's Laws, *ceteris paribus*." *Studies in History and*
3007 *Philosophy of Science* 64: 38–52, doi:[10.1016/j.shpsa.2017.07.008](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.shpsa.2017.07.008).
- 3008 ZAHAR, Elie G. 2007. *Why Science Needs Metaphysics: A Plea for Structural Realism*.
3009 LaSalle, Illinois: Open Court Publishing Co.

Focus Effects in Number Sentences Revisited

KATHARINA FELKA

There are easy arguments for numbers: Arguments that derive the existence of numbers in a few, simple steps from uncontroversial premises like the premise that I have ten fingers. In recent literature some authors have argued that easy arguments rely on a mistaken linguistic analysis of number sentences like ‘The number of my fingers is ten’: While such sentences are traditionally considered as identity sentences, they are rather specificational sentences. However, Barlew (2017) has disputed this line of argument: He argues that *in easy argument contexts* the pertinent number sentences function as identity sentences even though they function as specificational sentences *in their standard use*. Hence, Barlew concludes, the rebuttal of easy arguments fails. The aim of the present paper is to defend the linguistic objection to easy arguments against Barlew’s criticism.

When philosophers discuss whether numbers exist, they usually assume that they discuss a hard question that does not have an easy answer. However, surprisingly, there seem to be very easy arguments for the existence of numbers. Just look! I have ten fingers. If I have ten fingers, then the number of my fingers is ten. Hence, there is a number! Or look at my legs! I have two legs. If I have two legs, then the number of my legs is two. Hence, there is a number! In such arguments the existence of numbers is derived from completely uncontroversial premises, like the premise that I have ten fingers or that I have two legs. That makes the arguments very puzzling: How can it be that philosophers have discussed for thousands of years whether numbers exist if the existence of numbers can be derived from completely uncontroversial premises in a few, simple steps?

In recent literature some authors have argued that easy arguments fail to establish the existence of numbers on linguistic grounds. They argue that easy arguments rely on a mistaken linguistic analysis of number sentences like

3040 ‘The number of my fingers is ten’ or ‘The number of my legs is two’: While
 3041 such sentences are traditionally considered as identity sentences in which the
 3042 number words ‘ten’ and ‘two’ appear in singular term position, they are rather
 3043 specificational sentences in which the number words appear in determiner
 3044 position.¹ However, in a recent paper Barlew (2017) has disputed this line of
 3045 argument: He argues that *in easy argument contexts* the pertinent number
 3046 sentences do function as identity sentences even though they function as
 3047 specificational sentences *in their standard use*. Hence, Barlew concludes, the
 3048 rebuttal of easy arguments fails. The aim of the present paper is to defend the
 3049 linguistic objection to easy arguments against Barlew’s criticism.

3050 The structure of the paper is as follows. Section 1 sketches the linguistic
 3051 objection against easy arguments. Section 2 presents Barlew’s (2017) argument
 3052 to the effect that number sentences function as identity sentences rather than
 3053 as specificational sentences in easy argument contexts, in contrast to what
 3054 opponents of easy arguments have claimed. Section 3 argues that Barlew’s
 3055 argument fails and, thus, that it is warranted to object to easy arguments on
 3056 linguistic grounds.

3057 **1 A Rebuttal of Easy Arguments**

3058 Paradigmatic easy arguments start from a fairly uncontroversial assumption
 3059 that does not say anything about numbers. For instance, it is commonly
 3060 assumed that Mars has two moons and, thus, that sentence (1) is true:

3061 (1) Mars has two moons.

3062 If sentence (1) is true, then sentence (2) is true as well:

3063 (2) The number of moons of Mars is two.

3064 But, so the argument goes, sentence (2) is true only if numbers exist. Hence,
 3065 numbers exist!

3066 Apart from the assumption that sentence (1) is true, the argument relies
 3067 on the following two assumptions:

3068 (P1) If sentence (1) is true, then sentence (2) is true.

1 See Felka (2014, 2016) and Moltmann (2013). The first elaborated criticism of the traditional analysis of the pertinent number sentences, however, is due to Hofweber (2005). But, in contrast to Felka and Moltmann, he does not defend a specificational analysis of those sentences.

3069 (P₂) The truth of sentence (2) requires the existence of numbers.

3070 (P₂) is based on a certain linguistic analysis of the pertinent number sentence
 3071 that was most famously proposed by Gottlob Frege. In his *Foundations of*
 3072 *Arithmetics* Frege writes:

3073 [T]he proposition ‘Jupiter has four moons’ can be converted into
 3074 ‘the number of moons of Jupiter is four’. Here the word ‘is’ should
 3075 not be taken as a mere copula, as in the proposition ‘the sky is
 3076 blue’ [...] Here ‘is’ has the sense of ‘is identical with’ or ‘is the
 3077 same as’. (Frege 1980, para. 57)

3078 Frege, thus, assumes the following:

3079 ID. Sentences of the form ‘The number of *F*s is *n*’, where ‘*n*’ is a
 3080 placeholder for a number word, are identity sentences in which ‘*n*’
 3081 functions as a singular term.

3082 (ID) Sentences of the form ‘The number of *F*s is *n*’, where ‘*n*’ is a placeholder
 3083 for a number word, are identity sentences in which ‘*n*’ functions as a
 3084 singular term.

3085 If (ID) is correct, then the number word ‘two’ contained in sentence (2) func-
 3086 tions as a singular term. Since sentences containing singular terms can be
 3087 true only if the singular terms refer, (2) can be true only if numbers exist.

3088 However, in recent literature some authors have rejected (ID) (Felka 2014,
 3089 2016; Hofweber 2007, 2016; Moltmann 2013). Some of them have argued
 3090 that sentence (2) is a so-called specificational sentence while specificational
 3091 sentences are the elliptical remainders of question-answer pairs (Felka 2014,
 3092 2016; Moltmann 2013). According to this analysis, sentence (2) is analysed as
 3093 follows:²

3094 (2*) [~~What the number of moons of Mars is~~] is [~~Mars has two moons.~~]

3095 If this analysis is correct, then the number word ‘two’ is the elliptical remain-
 3096 der of sentence (1). Since the number word functions in sentence (1) as a
 3097 determiner, it functions in sentence (2) as a determiner as well. Hence, it does

2 Following Barlew, I focus here on the question-answer analysis proposed in Felka (2014, 2016). See Moltmann (2013) for a different variant. For the present discussion it does not matter what specificational analysis we rely on.

3098 not function as a singular term and, thus, does not bring it about that the
 3099 truth of sentence (2) requires the existence of numbers, as proponents of easy
 3100 arguments assume.³

3102 **Barlew's Defence of Easy Arguments**

3102 Barlew (2017) concedes that number sentences of the form 'The number of
 3103 *F*s is *n*' function as specificational sentences *in their standard use*. However,
 3104 he argues that *in easy argument contexts* the number sentences function as
 3105 identity sentences and, thus, that easy arguments go through. In the following
 3106 I will first explain a distinction between narrow and broad focus on which
 3107 Barlew relies in his argument and then explain how he uses this distinction
 3108 to establish his claim.

2091 *Narrow and Broad Focus*

3110 Intuitively, the focus of an utterance of a sentence is that part of information
 3111 conveyed with the utterance that is most important in the utterance context.⁴
 3112 Take, for instance, the sentence

3113 (3) Paul shattered the china.

3114 When the question under discussion is 'Who shattered the china?', the focus
 3115 is on the information provided by 'Paul'. When the question under discussion
 3116 is 'What did Paul shatter?', the focus is on the information provided by 'the
 3117 china'.

3118 There are different ways to mark the focus of an utterance. Firstly, we can
 3119 mark it by putting intonational stress on some part of the utterance (here
 3120 marked with bold letters):

3121 (4) PAUL shattered the china.

3122 (5) Paul shattered THE CHINA.

3 One might argue that the definite description still induces that (2) is true only if numbers exist. However, it has been argued that it only induces a *pragmatic* presupposition and, thus, that 'Mars has two moons' can be a true answer to the question even if numbers do not exist (see Felka 2016; and Brogaard 2007 for further discussion).

4 See Hofweber (2016) for a more detailed explanation as well as the pertinent references from the linguistic literature.

3123 (4) marks the information provided by ‘Paul’ as the focus of the utterances;
 3124 (5) the information provided by ‘the china’. Secondly, we can mark the focus
 3125 of an utterance by choosing a specific syntactic structure. Consider:

3126 (6) It was the china that Paul shattered.

3127 (6) marks the information provided by ‘the china’ as the focus of the utterance
 3128 due to its syntactic structure. Sentences that exhibit such an intonation-
 3129 independent structural focus are called *focus constructions*.

3130 A striking feature of focus constructions is that they give rise to a specific
 3131 question-answer behaviour which allows us to check (i) whether some sentence
 3132 is a focus construction and (ii) what part exactly carries the information
 3133 marked as the focus. In relation to (i), consider the following exchanges:

3134 (7) Who shattered the china? # It was the china that Paul shattered.

3135 (8) What did Paul shatter? It was the china that Paul shattered.

3136 The question-answer behaviour of (6) makes obvious that the sentence marks
 3137 the information provided by ‘the china’ as the focus. For since this information
 3138 is marked as the focus and, thus, as particularly important, the sentence cannot
 3139 felicitously be uttered to answer the first question that does not ask about it.
 3140 In contrast, it can felicitously be uttered to answer the second question. In
 3141 relation to (ii), notice that the expression that carries the information marked
 3142 as the focus constitutes an appropriate short answer to question (9):

3143 (9) What did Paul shatter?

3144 (6) It was the china that Paul shattered.

3145 (10) The china.

3146 Thus, we can check what short answers are appropriate in order to determine
 3147 what expression exactly carries the information marked as the focus.

3148 The example sentence considered above is a case of narrow focus in which
 3149 the focus is on a *single* constituent (‘the china’). Barlew points out that there are
 3150 also cases of broad focus in which the focus is on the complete utterance. For
 3151 illustration, consider a context in which (11) is the question under discussion:

3152 (11) What happened?

3153 (3) Paul shattered the china.

3154 (10) # The china.

3155 In this utterance context the focus of an utterance of sentence (3) is not on
 3156 a single constituent like ‘the china’. Rather, it is on the complete utterance.
 3157 Accordingly, no single constituent will be an appropriate short answer to the
 3158 question under discussion; we have to utter the complete sentence to answer
 3159 the question appropriately. This is a case of broad focus.

2.2 *The Number Sentences in Easy Argument Contexts*

3161 Both opponents of easy arguments and their critic Barlew assume that specifi-
 3162 cational sentences are copular sentences that are distinguished by exhibiting
 3163 a structural focus on the post-copular expression.⁵ They also agree that at least
 3164 in their standard use number sentences of the form ‘The number of *F*s is *n*’
 3165 exhibit a structural focus on the post-copular expression.⁶ The latter claim is
 3166 based on the question-answer behaviour of the number sentences. Consider:

- 3167 (12) Who has ten fingers? # The number of my fingers is ten.
 3168 (13) What is the number of your fingers? The number of my fingers is ten.
 3169 // Ten.

3170 An utterance of the number sentence (or simply the number word ‘ten’) is an
 3171 appropriate answer to a question that asks about the information provided
 3172 by the number word while it is not an appropriate answer to a question that
 3173 does not ask about that information. Since this is to be expected if the number
 3174 sentence exhibits a structural focus on the post-copular expression, both
 3175 opponents of easy arguments and Barlew assume that the sentence exhibits
 3176 such a focus and, thus, functions as a specificational sentence in its standard
 3177 use.

3178 However, following Higgins (1973) and others, Barlew points out that many
 3179 copular sentences allow for different uses. Therefore, Barlew says, it is “es-
 3180 sential to determine which reading of [the number sentence] arises” in easy
 3181 argument contexts (Barlew 2017, 421). According to Barlew, easy argument
 3182 contexts are not “contexts where the interlocutors are wondering about num-
 3183 bers of moons or planets” since “a philosopher making the easy argument
 3184 doesn’t actually care how many moons [Mars] has” (Barlew 2017, 421). Rather,

5 See, e.g., Higgins (1973), Heycock (1995), Mikkelsen (2005) for this view. In the philosophical literature, a detailed defence can be found in Felka (2014, 2016).

6 This observation is due to Hofweber (2005) and is employed in Felka (2014, 2016) to argue for the claim that the pertinent number sentences function as specificational sentences.

3185 they are contexts in which philosophers discuss the entailments of ontologi-
 3186 cally innocent sentences like ‘Mars has two moons’.⁷ Thus, Barlew says, we
 3187 have to determine how number sentences of the pertinent kind are used
 3188 in contexts in which philosophers discuss the entailments of ontologically
 3189 innocent sentences.

3190 In order to do so, Barlew presents the following example of such a context:

3191 (C) Al and Betty are philosophers. Al is also an amateur astronomer with a
 3192 decent telescope but not much background knowledge. After a night
 3193 of star gazing Al tells Betty: “Guess what, Mars has two moons.” Betty
 3194 replies: “Hmm, I wonder what we can infer from this, or what other
 3195 sentences we might say that are true in virtue of this.”

3196 According to Barlew, this is an easy argument context since the question under
 3197 discussion is (14):

3198 (14) What are the entailments of ‘Mars has two moons’?

3199 However, Barlew observes, an utterance of the number word ‘two’ is not an
 3200 appropriate answer to the question under discussion, while an utterance of
 3201 the complete sentence (2) is:

3202 (2) The number of moons of Mars is two.

3203 (15) # Two.

3204 Thus, Barlew concludes, in the present context the focus is not on the number
 3205 word ‘two’ (or any other single constituent); rather, the focus is on the complete
 3206 utterance. We thus have a case of broad focus, rather than a case of narrow
 3207 focus on the number word (or any other constituent of the sentence).

3208 If Barlew’s consideration were correct, it would present a major difficulty
 3209 for the objection to easy arguments presented above. As we have seen, the
 3210 objection crucially relies on the claim that number sentences of the form
 3211 ‘The number of *F*s is *n*’ are specificational sentences. But if in easy argument
 3212 contexts the number sentences do not exhibit narrow focus on the post-copular
 3213 term, they do not function as specificational sentences in such contexts. Rather,
 3214 they function as identity sentences, just like proponents of easy arguments
 3215 assume.

7 The distinction between “ontologically innocent” and “ontologically loaded” sentences is due to Hofweber (2007).

3216 **3 Rebuttal of Barlew's Defence**

3217 Barlew's defence of easy arguments is successful only if he manages to es-
 3218 tablish (i) that the (allegedly special) philosophical use of the sentence 'The
 3219 number of moons of Mars is two' he considers is the one pertinent for easy
 3220 arguments and (ii) that the sentence functions as an identity sentence in that
 3221 use. In the following I will argue that Barlew fails on both counts.

3221 *What Are the Pertinent Uses of the Number Sentences?*

3223 As presented above, Barlew concedes that the number sentence 'The number
 3224 of moons of Mars is two' functions as a specificational sentence in its standard
 3225 use. But, he argues, in the uses pertinent for easy arguments the sentence func-
 3226 tions as an identity sentence and, thus, the arguments go through. According
 3227 to Barlew, the pertinent uses are uses of the sentence in contexts in which
 3228 metaphysicians are concerned with the entailments of ontologically innocent
 3229 sentences rather than with astronomical facts concerning Mars and its moons.
 3230 That is, they are uses in *philosophical* rather than in *ordinary* contexts.

3231 However, Barlew's assumption that easy arguments target uses of the num-
 3232 ber sentence in philosophical contexts is mistaken. There certainly are con-
 3233 texts in which metaphysicians discuss entailments of ontologically innocent
 3234 sentences rather than astronomical facts concerning Mars and its moons.
 3235 And in these contexts metaphysicians are concerned with uses of number
 3236 sentences. But this does *not* imply that the uses of number sentences they
 3237 discuss are uses in philosophical contexts: Surely, in a given context C_1 , one
 3238 can discuss features of sentences (including their apparent entailments) *as*
 3239 *they are used in a different context* C_2 . And this is exactly what is going on in
 3240 easy argument contexts: In such contexts, metaphysicians discuss features of
 3241 number sentences as they are used by ordinary speakers in non-philosophical
 3242 contexts. Proponents of easy arguments take every opportunity to emphasise
 3243 this. Here is a representative quotation from Thomasson:

3244 [...] the relevant conditions of existence are determined by the
 3245 application [...] conditions for the terms speakers use [...] the
 3246 truths [...] uncovered by metaphysicians are just ways of making
 3247 explicit the ontological implications of the rules we master in
 3248 learning to use expressions. (2009, 450)

3249 As Thomasson emphasises in this quotation, in easy argument contexts meta-
3250 physicians take expressions in their standard use by ordinary speakers and
3251 investigate their existence entailments in that very use.

3252 Barlew might want to try the following defence strategy:

3253 It is correct that proponents of easy arguments like Thomasson
3254 focus on standard uses of number sentences by ordinary speakers.
3255 However, a more successful strategy to argue for the existence of
3256 numbers in an easy way is to focus on philosophical uses of such
3257 sentences since philosophical uses of number sentences are identity
3258 rather than specificational uses.

3259 The next subsection shows that this defence strategy fails as well, since Barlew
3260 is unable to establish that the philosophical use of the number sentence he
3261 considers is a non-standard identity rather than a standard specificational
3262 use.

3.2 A Case of Broad Focus?

3264 Let us consider whether Barlew has established that the philosophical use of
3265 the number sentence he considers is a non-standard identity rather than a
3266 standard specificational use. Recall that in the context he presents the question
3267 under discussion is supposed to be (14):

3268 (14) What are the entailments of ‘Mars has two moons’?

3269 To this question, Barlew claims, sentence (2) is an appropriate answer:

3270 (2) The number of moons of Mars is two.

3271 This could not be the case if the sentence were exhibiting a structural focus on
3272 the number word ‘two’ since then an utterance of the sentence could only be
3273 an appropriate answer to a question that asks about the information provided
3274 by the number word. Thus, Barlew says, the sentence does not exhibit such a
3275 focus and, hence, does not function as a specificational sentence since such
3276 sentences are distinguished by exhibiting a structural focus on the post-copular
3277 term.

3278 However, Barlew’s claim that sentence (2) is an appropriate answer to the
3279 question under discussion is mistaken. For the question under discussion

3280 requires *examples of sentences*. In particular, it requires examples of sentences
 3281 that are entailed by the sentence ‘Mars has two moons’. But an utterance
 3282 of sentence (2) does not give an example of such a sentence: An utterance
 3283 of sentence (2) does not say anything about sentences or other linguistic
 3284 expressions; it only says something about Mars and its moons. Therefore, it
 3285 does not constitute an answer to the question under discussion. In contrast,
 3286 an utterance of sentence (2_Q) does constitute an answer to the question under
 3287 discussion:

3288 (2_Q) ‘The number of moons of Mars is two.’

3289 An utterance of sentence (2_Q) is the short version of the following complete
 3290 answer to the question under discussion, which, indeed, is also an appropriate
 3291 answer to (14):

3292 (2_L) ‘Mars has two moons’ entails ‘The number of moons of Mars is two’.

3293 But from the observation that (2_L) constitutes an appropriate answer to the
 3294 question under discussion we cannot derive anything about the information
 3295 structure of some other sentence. In particular, we cannot derive anything
 3296 about the information structure of sentence (2), with which opponents of
 3297 easy arguments are concerned.

3298 To drive my point home, consider the following argument that is analo-
 3299 gous to the one that Barlew presents. In the previous section we considered
 3300 the sentence ‘It was the china that Paul shattered’ as an example of a focus
 3301 construction that marks the information provided by ‘the china’ as the focus.
 3302 One might now try to establish that in some contexts the sentence does not
 3303 mark the information provided by ‘the china’ as the focus. Take, for instance,
 3304 a context in which the question under discussion is (16):

3305 (16) What is an example of a focus construction?

3306 To this question, one might argue, an utterance of sentence (6) is an appropri-
 3307 ate answer while an utterance of (10) is not:

3308 (6) It was the china that Paul shattered.

3309 (10) # The china.

3310 Thus, so the argument would go, the sentence ‘It was the china that Paul
 3311 shattered’ does not mark the information provided by ‘the china’ as the focus

3312 in the present context since then an utterance of the sentence could only be an
 3313 appropriate answer to a question that asks about that information. But, again,
 3314 the argument fails since it relies on the mistaken assumption that an utterance
 3315 of sentence (6) is an appropriate answer to the question under discussion
 3316 while in fact only an utterance of sentence (17) or of its short version (18)
 3317 is—and it is exactly *since* sentence (6) marks the information provided by ‘the
 3318 china’ as the focus:

3319 (17) An example of a focus construction is ‘It was the china that Paul shat-
 3320 tered’.

3321 (18) ‘It was the china that Paul shattered.’

3322 For the very same reason Barlew’s argument fails to establish that the sentence
 3323 ‘The number of moons of Mars is two’ does not mark the information provided
 3324 by ‘two’ as the focus in the specified context. Therefore, it also fails to establish
 3325 that sentence (2) functions as an identity sentence in that context.

3326 Let me finally point out that Barlew might try to rescue his point by modi-
 3327 fying the question under discussion such that it does not ask for examples of
 3328 sentences anymore. For instance, the question could also be:

3329 (19) What follows from the fact that Mars has two moons?

3330 However, an utterance of sentence (2) is not an appropriate answer to this
 3331 question either; eventually only ‘(From the fact that Mars has two moons it
 3332 follows that) the number of moons of Mars is two’ is. But, again, from the
 3333 observation that the latter sentence is an appropriate answer to question (19)
 3334 we cannot derive anything about the information structure of sentence (2).
 3335 The same holds for every other question one might want to try to bring to
 3336 Barlew’s rescue I can think of. I thus conclude that Barlew’s argument fails.

3334 4 A More General Reply

3338 Finally, let me give a more general reply to Barlew’s criticism that is indepen-
 3339 dent of the subtleties of the previous discussion. As pointed out at the outset,
 3340 our easy argument relies on the following two premises:

3341 (P1) If sentence (1) is true, then sentence (2) is true.

3342 (P2) The truth of sentence (2) requires the existence of numbers.

3343 Proponents of easy arguments usually rely on standard uses of sentence
 3344 (2) in the premises (P₁) and (P₂). But if they rely on standard uses, then
 3345 premise (P₂) fails. For the justification of (P₂) is based on the assumption that
 3346 number sentences like (2) are identity sentences. But in their standard use
 3347 such sentences function as specificational rather than as identity sentences.

3348 One may now follow Barlew and try to argue that there are also non-
 3349 standard—perhaps special philosophical—uses of the number sentence in
 3350 which it does function as an identity sentence. Indeed, one may simply stip-
 3351 ulate that one takes the sentence in the sense of ‘The number of moons of
 3352 Mars = the number two’. But if proponents of easy arguments rely on such
 3353 a special non-standard use of the sentence, then premise (P₁) of the easy
 3354 argument becomes highly unobvious. For the justification of premise (P₁) is
 3355 based on the observation that *ordinary speakers* take the two sentences to be
 3356 truth-conditionally equivalent. Since the pertinent speakers’ intuition relies
 3357 on standard uses of the number sentences, premise (P₁) loses its justification
 3358 if one does not rely on such uses.

3359 Thus, if one agrees that number sentences like (2) function as specificational
 3360 sentences in their standard use (like Barlew does), then it does not matter
 3361 whether there are any further non-standard uses of the sentences in which
 3362 they function as identity sentences. For if one relies on such non-standard
 3363 uses, then premise (P₁) of the easy argument loses its justification and the
 3364 argument fails nevertheless.

3365 5 Conclusion

3366 Barlew recently argued that in easy argument contexts number sentences like
 3367 ‘The number of moons of Mars is two’ are used in a non-standard way: They
 3368 are used as identity rather than as specificational sentences. Thus, Barlew
 3369 claims, a rebuttal of easy arguments on linguistic grounds is unconvincing.
 3370 The present paper defended the linguistic objection to easy arguments against
 3371 Barlew’s criticism. In particular, it has been argued that (i) the uses that are
 3372 pertinent for easy arguments are standard uses and (ii) Barlew’s considerations
 3373 do not even show that there are non-standard uses of the number sentences
 3374 in which they function as identity sentences. Since Barlew’s defence of easy
 3375 arguments thus fails, the linguistic objection against easy arguments stands.
 3376 Arguing from ‘Mars has two moons’ to ‘The number of moons of Mars is two’
 3377 is no quick and easy way to establish the existence of numbers, since such

3378 an argument has to rely on a mistaken linguistic analysis of the pertinent
3379 number sentence.*

3380

Katharina Felka

3381

 0000-0002-4921-8815

3382

University of Graz

3383

katharina.felka@uni-graz.at

3384 References

- 3385 BARLEW, Jefferson. 2017. "Focus on Numbers." *Linguistics and Philosophy* 40(4):
3386 401–426, doi:10.1007/s10988-017-9217-8.
- 3387 BROGAARD, Berit. 2007. "Number Words and Ontological Commitment." *The Philo-*
3388 *sophical Quarterly* 57(226): 1–20, doi:10.1111/j.1467-9213.2007.465.x.
- 3389 FELKA, Katharina. 2014. "Number Words and Reference to Numbers." *Philosophical*
3390 *Studies* 168(1): 283–294, doi:10.1007/s11098-013-0129-3.
- 3391 —. 2016. *Talking about Numbers: Easy Arguments for Mathematical Realism*. Studies
3392 in Theoretical Philosophy n. 3. Frankfurt a.M.: Vittorio Klostermann, doi:10.5771/
3393 9783465138792.
- 3394 FREGE, Gottlob. 1884. *Die Grundlagen der Arithmetik: Eine logisch-mathematische*
3395 *Untersuchung über den Begriff der Zahl*. Breslau: Wilhelm Koebner. Reissued as
3396 *Frege (1961)*.
- 3397 —. 1950. *The Foundations of Arithmetic*. Oxford: Basil Blackwell Publishers. Transla-
3398 tion of Frege (1884) by J.L. Austin, doi:10.4324/9781003072874.
- 3399 —. 1961. *Die Grundlagen der Arithmetik: Eine logisch-mathematische Untersuchung*
3400 *über den Begriff der Zahl*. Hildesheim: Georg Olms.
- 3401 —. 1980. *The Foundations of Arithmetic*. 2nd ed. Evanston, Illinois: Northwestern
3402 University Press. Translation of Frege (1884) by J.L. Austin; first edition: Frege
3403 (1950).
- 3404 HEYCOCK, Caroline. 1995. "The Internal Structure of Small Clauses: New Evidence
3405 from Inversion." in *Proceedings of the North East Linguistic Society 25, University*
3406 *of Pennsylvania. Volume One: Papers from the Main Sessions*, edited by Jill N.
3407 BECKMAN, pp. 223–238. Amherst, Massachusetts: University of Massachusetts,
3408 Department of Linguistics.
- 3409 HIGGINS, Francis Roger. 1973. "The Pseudo-Cleft Construction in English." PhD
3410 dissertation, Cambridge, Massachusetts: Massachusetts Institute of Technology.
3411 Republished as Higgins (1976) and Higgins (1979).

* Many thanks to the audience of the CLLAM meeting in Stockholm, Alex Steinberg as well as two anonymous referees for helpful discussions and comments.

- 3412 —. 1976. *The Pseudo-Cleft Construction in English*. 310 Lindley Hall, Indiana University,
3413 Bloomington, Indiana 46405: Indiana University Linguistics Club. Republished as
3414 Higgins (1979).
- 3415 —. 1979. *The Pseudo-Cleft Construction in English*. New York: Garland Publishing Co.,
3416 doi:10.4324/9781315693545.
- 3417 HOFWEBER, Thomas. 2005. "Number Determiners, Numbers, and Arithmetic." *The*
3418 *Philosophical Review* 114(2): 179–225, doi:10.1215/00318108-114-2-179.
- 3419 —. 2007. "Innocent Statements and their Metaphysically Loaded Counterparts."
3420 *Philosophers' Imprint* 7(1), <http://hdl.handle.net/2027/spo.3521354.0007.001>.
- 3421 —. 2016. *Ontology and the Ambitions of Metaphysics*. Oxford: Oxford University Press,
3422 doi:10.1093/acprof:oso/9780198769835.001.0001.
- 3423 MIKKELSEN, Line. 2005. *Copular Clauses: Specification, Predication and Equation*.
3424 Amsterdam: John Benjamins Publishing Co., doi:10.1075/la.85.
- 3425 MOLTSMANN, Friederike. 2013. "Reference to Numbers in Natural Language." *Philo-*
3426 *sophical Studies* 162(3): 499–536, doi:10.1007/s11098-011-9779-1.
- 3427 THOMASSON, Amie L. 2009. "Answerable and Unanswerable Questions." in *Metameta-*
3428 *physics: New Essays on the Foundations of Ontology*, edited by David J. CHALMERS,
3429 David MANLEY, and Ryan WASSERMAN, pp. 444–471. Oxford: Oxford University
3430 Press, doi:10.1093/oso/9780199546046.003.0015.

What Is the Point of Persistent Disputes?

The Meta-Analytic Answer

ALEXANDRE BILLON & PHILIPPE VELLOZZO

Many philosophers regard the persistence of philosophical disputes as symptomatic of overly ambitious, ill-founded intellectual projects. There are indeed strong reasons to believe that persistent disputes in philosophy (and more generally in the discourse at large) are pointless. We call this the pessimistic view of the nature of philosophical disputes. In order to respond to the pessimistic view, we articulate the supporting reasons and provide a precise formulation in terms of the idea that the best explanation of persistent disputes entails that they are pointless. We then show how to answer the pessimistic argument. Taking a well-known mathematical controversy as our paradigm example, we argue that some persistent disputes reflect substantive disagreements at the “meta-analytic” level, i.e., disagreements about the best way, among quite different candidates, to understand the topic at issue, and the best associated cluster of analytic truths one should accept concerning it. Moreover, our concrete example shows that such meta-analytic disagreements can, in principle, be settled and yield a genuine theoretical (as opposed to merely pragmatic) breakthroughs. We conclude optimistically that persistent disputes can be an important means of fostering epistemic progress.

It is commonplace to observe that people tend to disagree and argue about a multitude of issues, from the most trivial to the most sophisticated. Some disputes last but briefly, others endure for more significant lengths of time (sometimes for decades or even, arguably, for centuries). The history of philosophy is replete with disputes of the latter, long-lasting kind; or, as we call them, ‘persistent’ disputes. To take a few illustrative examples, consider the nominalism-realism debate, the “free will” debate, or the mind-body problem.

3459 The persistence of philosophical disputes has often been taken as symptomatic
 3460 of over-ambitious and wrongheaded intellectual projects; the very ubiquity
 3461 of such disputes has been used as an argument for the need for an extensive
 3462 overhaul of the field.¹ For instance, Descartes dismissed both the philosophy
 3463 and the science of his predecessors as dubious and ultimately ill-grounded,
 3464 “seeing that it has been cultivated for many centuries by the best minds that
 3465 have ever lived, and that nevertheless no single thing is to be found in it which
 3466 is not subject of dispute.” Ironically, Locke subsequently accused Cartesians
 3467 of breeding “disputes [...] never coming to any clear Resolution [...] proper
 3468 to only continue and increase their Doubts, and to confirm them at last in a
 3469 perfect Skepticism” (Locke 1975, 31).² In his autobiography, Hume explained
 3470 that he was struck very early by the fact that “Philosophy [...] contain[s] little
 3471 more than endless Disputes, even in the most fundamental Articles.”³ Kant
 3472 began his first critique with a gloom-ridden reflection on the fact that meta-
 3473 physics is nothing but “a battle-field of endless controversies.” In the 20th
 3474 century, Wittgenstein and Schlick, among others, expressed a similar verdict.
 3475 “Two thousand years of experience, argues Schlick, seem to teach that efforts
 3476 to put an end to the chaos of systems and to change the fate of philosophy can
 3477 no longer be taken seriously” (Schlick 1930, 53–54). Wittgenstein famously
 3478 construed this chaos as a series of “endless misunderstandings.”⁴

3479 Yet these philosophers disagreed both on the exact diagnosis and on the
 3480 best treatment of persistent disputes. While Descartes thought that philoso-
 3481 phy needed a constructive reestablishment that would put an end to its
 3482 persistent disputes by answering the questions that had given rise to them,

1 This theme is developed by Rescher (1985, chap. 1).

2 In a fragment on medicine, he also says that rationalists “lay a foundation for endless disputes” (Locke 1975, xxiv).

3 In the *Enquiry Concerning Human Understanding*, Hume distinguishes two kinds of pointless, persistent disputes that we will later review:

It is true; if men attempt the discussion of questions, which lie entirely beyond the reach of human capacity, such as those concerning the origin of worlds, or the oeconomy of the intellectual system or region of spirits, they may long beat the air in their fruitless contests, and never arrive at any determinate conclusion. But if the question regard any subject of common life and experience; nothing, one would think, could preserve the dispute so long undecided, but some ambiguous expressions, which keep the antagonists still at a distance, and hinder them from grappling with each other. (Hume 1758, sec. 8, pt.1)

4 “Ordinary language leads to endless misunderstandings” (Wittgenstein 1929). For all these references, we have drawn on Rescher’s (1985, chap. 1) useful survey of philosophical diversity.

3483 other philosophers thought that the revisions needed would turn out to be
3484 destructive rather than constructive, appearing to defuse persistent disputes
3485 yet without answering the questions that had given rise to them. While Ratio-
3486 nalists such as Descartes took it that persistent philosophical disputes could
3487 be solved in principle, if only the proper rational steps were taken, Empiri-
3488 cists and Kantians believed that they could only be “dissolved.” For these
3489 latter philosophers, the very fact that the enduring disputes had lasted for
3490 such a long time meant that they could not be solved at all (thus the endless
3491 characterization), and that it was simply pointless for the contending parties
3492 to continue to argue over the disputed matters. In what follows, we shall
3493 call ‘pessimistic’ the claim that persistent disputes are always pointless and
3494 ‘optimistic’ the claim that they are not always so. We shall come back to the
3495 question of why Rationalists, but not Empiricists, tend to be optimistic about
3496 persistent disputes. Despite its impressive philosophical pedigree and the ad-
3497 mittedly strong intuition it embodies, the pessimistic stance on persistent
3498 disputes has seldom been adequately defended. Contemporary researchers do
3499 often appeal explicitly to pessimistic intuitions, usually in order to dissolve
3500 some perennial disputes (in metaphysics, think of [Hirsch 2016, 138; 2009, 241](#);
3501 in epistemology, of [Alston 2005, 21–23](#); in metaphilosophy, of [van Inwagen
3502 2017, 129–131](#); or [Stoljar 2017](#)).⁵ However, they hardly try to justify or deepen
3503 that intuition. To our knowledge, there is no direct argument in the literature
3504 purporting to show that, in philosophy or elsewhere, persistent disputes must
3505 be pointless in virtue of their very persistence. Moreover, no one has explicitly
3506 pointed out what is supposed to be wrong with the fact that a dispute persists
3507 for a long time. This paper aims at filling this lacuna while delineating the
3508 optimistic defense of persistent disputes.

3509 After having defined disputes in section 1 and their persistence in section 2,
3510 we survey in section 3 the different ways in which a dispute may be said to be
3511 pointless. We then put forward in section 4 what we take to be the strongest
3512 pessimistic challenge to the optimistic claim that persistent disputes may
3513 in fact have a point. The challenge relies, as we shall see, on the fact that
3514 when a dispute persists for a long time, the best explanation for its persistence
3515 seems to render it pointless. In section 5, we consider a real-world example
3516 of a persistent dispute that has turned out demonstrably to have a point: the

5 Some make it clear that persistent disputes may be “interesting” even though they are pointless (more on that soon). [Stoljar \(2017\)](#) suggests that if philosophical disputes were all persistent, philosophy would be pointless. He argues, however, that they are much less persistent than they seem.

3517 “Functions Controversy.” Drawing on this example, we argue that some persis-
 3518 tent disputes do have a point, and that their point is meta-analytic, implicitly
 3519 concerning the best way, among quite different candidates, of understanding
 3520 the terms and objects at issue. We show that such meta-analytic disputes can
 3521 be settled and yield genuine theoretical (as opposed to merely pragmatic)
 3522 progress.

3523 The topic of disagreement has recently come to the fore of the philosophical
 3524 agenda, yielding a multiplicity of debates about faultless disagreements, peer
 3525 disagreements, deep disagreements, philosophical disagreements, and the a
 3526 priori, conceptual engineering and metalinguistic negotiations. The question
 3527 of persistent disputes, as we shall see, cuts across a variety of debates. It is
 3528 therefore difficult (if not impossible) to do full justice to the precise ways in
 3529 which these varied approaches interact. In the penultimate section 7, however,
 3530 we connect our optimistic defense of persistent disputes to some of these
 3531 recent debates and argue that it can prove fruitful for our understanding
 3532 of the importance of metalinguistic negotiations and related phenomena in
 3533 science and philosophy.

3534 1 Disputes

3535 At first approximation, a dispute over a sentence q is a situation in which
 3536 different **parties**

- 3537 • seem to disagree about q : while Pro asserts q 's truth, Con denies it,⁶
- 3538 • argue against each other in order to find out which one is correct, and
- 3539 which one is incorrect.

3540 Note that there are countless ways in which one might object to this first
 3541 approximation, going on consequently to build in complex and precise detail
 3542 by way of refinement and exactitude. For our present purposes, however, a
 3543 brief characterization should suffice.

6 We assume throughout the paper the following equivalence schema: the proposition expressed by a given sentence use is equivalent to the proposition asserting the latter's truth. We also assume that assertion and denial are incompatible speech-acts (one cannot coherently assert and deny the same proposition) and exhaustive speech-acts (someone who has settled his mind about a proposition should be disposed to assert it or to deny it).

For simplicity, we suppose (against, e.g., dialetheists such as [Priest 2006](#)) that asserting that q is not true amounts to denying that q is true and thus to engaging in a dispute with someone who asserts that q is true.

Two **parties** disagree when one asserts and the other denies q (’s truth).

3544 PARTIES The **parties** involved in a dispute might be single individuals, or
3545 collectively, they might form groups. Moreover, the weight or preponderance
3546 of the argument on each side might well be asymmetric. Consider, for example,
3547 the dispute over whether the earth is flat, opposing (in the present day) a
3548 negligibly small number of flat-earthers to virtually everyone else. Or, to take a
3549 limit case, think about the disputes opposing some delusional patients to their
3550 doctors and families (see [Hohwy and Rosenberg 2005](#); [Bayne and Pacherie](#)
3551 [2004](#) for a couple of relevant case reports).

3552 AIMS We assume in this paper that the *primary aim* of a dispute is to find
3553 out who is right or wrong, that is, whether Pro's assertion is true, and Con's is
3554 false or the opposite. Some might object that the aim of a dispute should be
3555 construed in terms of knowledge, or of some other norm of assertion, rather
3556 than truth (see e.g., [Williamson 2000](#)). This point is well taken. Because it will
3557 make things simpler, however, and because we believe it does not affect the
3558 main thrust of our arguments, we will neglect alternative, knowledge-based,
3559 views of the **primary aim** of disputes.

3560 Be that as it may, a dispute might be quite useful even when it does not
3561 fulfil its **primary aim**. Pursuing it might, for example, allow the disputants to
3562 attain other valuable cognitive goals, such as finding out that it is impossible
3563 to reach the **primary aim** of the dispute, or that they need further evidence,
3564 or again that this dispute is connected in surprising ways to other classical
3565 disputes, and so on. In the case of collective or group-based disagreements,
3566 the dispute might allow a select few individuals to realize whether or not they
3567 are correct, even in the absence of a collective forming of opinion. In such
3568 cases, we might say that the dispute has fulfilled some of its *secondary aims*,
3569 and that it is accordingly *interesting*, even if it has no point. Finally, when
3570 neither its **primary aim** nor its **secondary aims** can be reached, a dispute might
3571 still serve what we might call *adventitious aims*: aims that are not directly
3572 related to epistemic values. Participating in a philosophical dispute to which
3573 one has skillfully and adeptly devoted time and effort, for example, might
3574 help one keep one's job as a philosopher and pay one's rent on time.

3572 Persistence

3576 What about *persistent* disputes, one might ask? ‘Persistent’ is a rather vague
3577 and context-sensitive word. In order to make explicit what we mean by it, we
3578 need to be clear as to the role we assign to the notion of persistent disputes.
3579 This notion is epistemologically useful and significant, we believe, because
3580 the persistence of a dispute casts a doubt on its having a point. For the doubt
3581 to arise, two things are necessary. First, a persistent dispute must have existed
3582 long enough to allow all participating *parties* to share their evidence, exten-
3583 sively argue, and thoroughly assess the arguments put forward. Although
3584 this might depend on the pace of exchanges and on the number of people
3585 involved, it might be surmised that several decades should suffice for the pro-
3586 cess to be completed. However, this condition is neither precise, nor sufficient,
3587 for constraining the analysis. To see why, suppose that new and important
3588 experimental results for and against *q* reliably emerge over a short period of
3589 time (say, every year), and that as a result, a couple of antagonistic scientists
3590 contend over *q* for decades. The very long time they have spent arguing would
3591 not be epistemically challenging, or not quite as much as it would have been,
3592 had the relevant empirical evidence remained constant all along. It would
3593 indeed be easily explained by the continuous discovery of new empirical
3594 data, contributing to each new iteration of their argument. Accordingly, if
3595 we do not want to deprive the category of persistent disputes of much of its
3596 epistemological usefulness and significance, we should say that a dispute over
3597 *q* is persistent only if, *while the relevant available empirical evidence did not*
3598 *significantly change, it has lasted long enough to allow all parties to share their*
3599 *evidence, extensively argue, and thoroughly assess the arguments put forward.*
3600 Conversely, we count as persistent a dispute satisfying this condition. The
3601 examples from the history of philosophy given above do not all qualify as
3602 persistent disputes in this sense, as for some of them (most notably, the “free
3603 will” debate), the relevant empirical evidence has in fact significantly changed
3604 over the centuries. But one thing the debates we adverted to should have in
3605 common is that they all involve a *series* of persistent disputes in our given
3606 sense. Thus, one might say that both the discovery of classical mechanics and
3607 the discovery of quantum mechanics ended a form of persistent dispute over
3608 free will and, at the same time, gave rise to a new variant. Similarly, when
3609 Thomas Young made his two-slit experiment, one arguably persistent dispute
3610 over the nature of light (wave or particle) ended, and another one took its
3611 place.

3 Varieties of Pointless Disputes

3.1 What Is a Pointless Dispute?

3614 Throwing a rock at the sky is pointless if it is aimed at knocking the moon
3615 off orbit or at causing rainfall in the Sahara. It is not pointless if it is part of a
3616 game or play. More generally, an action has a point if and only if, given one's
3617 capacities and the laws of nature, it allows one to reach the aim we assign to
3618 it. A dispute is a kind of action too, albeit a collective action. And just like
3619 throwing a rock, it will have a point if and only if it permits the disputants
3620 to achieve the aim of the dispute. As we have seen, disputes can be assigned
3621 many aims. Previously, we distinguished the **primary aim** of a dispute (finding
3622 out who is right and who is wrong) from its **secondary aims** (such as finding
3623 out whether the **primary aim** can be attained) and **adventitious aims** (such as
3624 keeping one's job as a philosopher). No one would be tempted to say that a
3625 dispute has a point only because it allows one to reach some of its **adventitious**
3626 **aims**. The matter is less straightforward when it comes to **secondary aims**.
3627 There is, in any case, an interesting category of disputes that are pointless in
3628 the sense that, *given their epistemological profile, taking part in these disputes*
3629 *cannot allow the disputants to reach the primary goal of these disputes, that is,*
3630 *cannot allow them to find out who is right and who is wrong about q .* By the
3631 "epistemological profile" of a dispute, we mean not only the rationality of the
3632 **parties**, broadly understood (that is, their epistemic virtues and capacities,
3633 and the various epistemic vices, motivational influences, and cognitive biases
3634 that might hinder the exercise of the former), but also the way rationality
3635 itself (in terms of capacities, virtues, biases, and influences) evolves over
3636 time. We should also include in the epistemological profile of a dispute the
3637 distribution of the relevant available evidence and its relation to both **parties**
3638 (i.e., how easily accessible it is to both) and other relevant epistemological
3639 factors. In what follows, we focus on disputes that are pointless in this primary
3640 sense. Importantly, if a dispute is pointless (in that sense), the fact that the
3641 **parties** want to find out who is right and who is wrong gives them no practical
3642 reason to keep arguing against each other. If that is the only thing they are
3643 hoping to achieve, then the debate is indeed terminally devoid of point, and
3644 the disputants would be better off engaged in other pursuits.

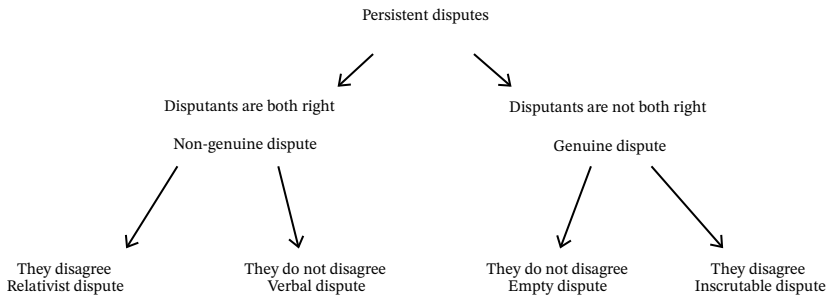


Figure 1: Four ways for a (persistent) dispute to be pointless.

3.4.2 A Typology of Pointless Disputes

It is possible to distinguish four types of pointless disputes. Notice that appearances notwithstanding, opposing **parties** engaged in a dispute might in fact both be right. In such a case, we should say that the dispute is *not genuine*. If a dispute is not genuine, then neither of the disputants is wrong; it is accordingly impossible to find out which of the two is wrong and *a fortiori* to settle the issue by arguing antagonistically. Non-genuine disputes are, therefore, manifestly pointless. There are, however, two different ways for a dispute to be non-genuine, as we shall now explain.

VERBAL DISPUTES Typically, a non-genuine dispute is one in which both **parties** *do not genuinely disagree*. Yet, one might ask, how can two speakers fail to disagree if one asserts that *q* is true, while the other denies it? Such an eventuality might easily obtain if the speakers misunderstand each other, for example, if *q* contains ambiguous terms, and the disputants are linguistically at odds over the various intended contents. In such a case, it turns out that if there is disagreement at all, it is about how to use words and their possible meanings, and not matters of deeper substance. Thus, the apparent dispute is, contrary to first impressions, merely *verbal*.⁷ For instance, it is sometimes claimed that in matters of taste, disputes are *verbal* because what ‘tasty’

⁷ Some disputes might be *verbal* and substantive, rather than *merely verbal*, if *q* is itself about language. For simplicity, we will suppose that *q* is not about language and that *verbal* disputes are all merely *verbal*.

3664 means is tantamount to ‘tasty for the speaker who utters it’, and will, on this
 3665 analysis, mean different things as uttered by different speakers. The claim
 3666 that metaphysical disputes are *verbal* corresponds to a form of metaphysical
 3667 pluralism. Carnap (1950) seems to have held such a view about ontology.⁸
 3668 Hirsch (2009) has recently revived that view, arguing that many (but not all)
 3669 metaphysical disputes are *verbal*.

3670 RELATIVIST DISPUTES There are moreover some non-genuine disputes in
 3671 which the disputing *parties* nevertheless genuinely do disagree. That is to
 3672 say, there is no linguistic misunderstanding of the type above, and yet, in-
 3673 tuitively at least, both *parties* really do put forward conflicting proposal. A
 3674 similar conundrum arises: How can two people, who are said to genuinely
 3675 disagree with each other, nevertheless both be correct? The answer is that
 3676 such a predicament might occur if the truth of the disputed sentence is *rel-*
 3677 *ative* to certain parameters, be they moral standards or standards of taste,
 3678 theoretical frameworks or paradigms, and similar. Goodman (1978) argues
 3679 that even when they are genuinely conflicting and not ambiguous, a sentence
 3680 *q* and its negation can be both correct because they are not correct in or *rela-*
 3681 *tive* to the same “world.” Goodman calls his view radical relativism, and his
 3682 relativism is indeed radical in the sense that it is universal. More recently,
 3683 some philosophers have advocated circumscribed forms of relativism (see
 3684 MacFarlane 2014). Some have argued that disputes about taste are not usually
 3685 *verbal* because adversaries in matters of taste do not talk past each other;
 3686 when I say that spinach is tasty and you deny it, our speech acts bear on the
 3687 same proposition, and our disagreement is tangibly real. Such a disagreement,
 3688 it has been claimed, might nevertheless be faultless (in the relevant sense
 3689 that permits both of us to be right) if truth about matters of taste is made
 3690 *relative* to latent standards of assessment. Goodman (1978) has held that
 3691 metaphysical disputes are *relativist* and endorsed metaphysical relativism. As
 3692 we understand him, Gallie (1956) argues that many disputes in the political
 3693 and social domain are “endless,” because they are *relativist*. Williams’s (2011,
 3694 chaps. 7–10) seems to hold a similar view (which he calls ‘non-objectivism’)
 3695 regarding many moral disputes.

8 More precisely, Carnap’s (1950) view was that there are two possible readings of ontological questions: on one “internal” reading, they are *verbal*; on another “external” reading, they are *empty*. It should be reminded, however, that Carnap granted a useful, pragmatic role to certain external ontological questions, namely that of helping us choose and coordinate on a given ontological framework (see Flocke 2020).

3696 **EMPTY DISPUTES** Genuine disputes are disputes in which at least one party
 3697 is *not* right about *q*. Yet these types of debates might be pointless too. Starkly,
 3698 this will obtain when neither party happens to be correct about the matter
 3699 at issue. In such a case, the **primary aim** of the dispute—finding out which
 3700 one of the two **parties** is right and which is wrong—will, as before, be impos-
 3701 sible to achieve. One might say by way of a stipulative definition that when
 3702 both opponents are not right, their dispute is *empty*. Trivially, if the disputed
 3703 sentence *q* is meaningless, the dispute over *q* is *empty*. In such a case, it is
 3704 a moot point whether the **parties** do in fact disagree.⁹ Expressivists about
 3705 taste might thus argue that “spinach is tasty” or “‘spinach is tasty’ is true”
 3706 are merely expressions of feelings which are neither true nor false and that
 3707 disputes about such matters are always *empty*. In metaphysics, the claim that
 3708 disputes are pointless because they are *empty* has been maintained by the
 3709 Logical Empiricists. It expresses a form of metaphysical anti-realism (Carnap
 3710 1931). Thomasson (2009) and Yablo (2009) argue that some metaphysical
 3711 disputes might indeed be *empty*.

3712 *Empty* disputes constitute a central case of the category of pointless genuine
 3713 disputes. We now come to a third.

3714 **INSCRUTABLE DISPUTES** In order to have a point, a dispute must be genuine
 3715 and *non-empty*. Let us call ‘substantive’ a dispute in which one party is right
 3716 while the other party is not. Not all substantive disputes have a point. A
 3717 substantive dispute will indeed be pointless if it is impossible for the **parties**
 3718 to come to an agreement through rational exchange, that is, if the epistemic
 3719 reasons justifying the assertion or the denial of *q* are inaccessible to one of the
 3720 **parties**. Note that the impossibility and inaccessibility at stake in this context
 3721 are epistemological. They depend on what we have called the epistemological
 3722 profile of the dispute, and in particular on the rationality of the disputants.
 3723 We call those disputes whose epistemological profile makes it impossible to
 3724 convince by dint of reasons the error-committing party, *inscrutable* disputes.
 3725 The claim that traditional metaphysical disputes are pointless because they
 3726 are *inscrutable* expresses a form of metaphysical skepticism. This Humean or
 3727 Kantian view has contemporary advocates. Kriegel (2013) puts forward an
 3728 argument to the effect that they are always *inscrutable*. Bennett (2009) claims
 3729 that some of them are.

9 We have assumed that the norm of assertion is truth and truth only, and we will suppose that a meaningless sentence cannot be true and should not accordingly be asserted.

3730 Verbal, relativist, empty, and inscrutable disputes are subcategories of point-
3731 less debate. Conversely, if a dispute is neither verbal nor relativist, empty, or
3732 inscrutable, it is a substantive dispute in which, given their cognitive capaci-
3733 ties, the disputants can, in principle, come to an agreement over q by means of
3734 argument and rational persuasion. It will accordingly be a dispute that has a
3735 point. Verbal, relativist, empty, and inscrutable disputes thus nicely partition
3736 the field of pointless disputes (see figure 1).

3737 Note that there is an interesting contrast between verbal, relativist, and
3738 empty disputes, on the one hand, and inscrutable disputes, on the other.
3739 Whereas the first three types are pointless for a semantic or an ontological
3740 reason, the last type is pointless for an epistemic reason. Importantly, as
3741 we have emphasized, a dispute might be pointless but still interesting and,
3742 accordingly, worth having. Bennett (2009) claims that this has been the case
3743 for some ontological disputes that are inscrutable, and Sosa (2010, 281) argues
3744 that this is the case for many philosophical disputes that are verbal.

3744 4 The Pessimistic Challenge to Persistent Disputes

3746 Our general discussion of the futility of disputes is directly relevant to per-
3747 sistent disputes, which may turn out to be pointless in precisely four differ-
3748 ent ways, on the present analysis: they may be verbal, relativist, empty, or
3749 inscrutable. Our question is now the following: Is there something in the
3750 persistence of a dispute that makes it likely to fall into one of these categories?
3751 It may be assumed that some persistent disputes are pointless, but why should
3752 the very persistence of a dispute always make it pointless? Since we are envis-
3753 aging an internal connection between persistence and pointlessness, we need
3754 to examine general arguments for the pointlessness of persistent disputes.
3755 We shall see, however, that these general arguments can also be applied on
3756 a case-by-case basis, yielding more cogent conclusions for some persistent
3757 disputes, as opposed to others.

3758 There is an obvious inductive argument which infers endlessness from
3759 persistence: if a dispute has existed for a very long time without having been
3760 settled successfully, it will never be. When Empiricists or Kantians say that
3761 metaphysical disputes are endless, they seem to appeal implicitly to an argu-
3762 ment of this kind. The weakness of the inductive argument is easy to see
3763 once the latter is made explicit. For instance, a similar argument would have

3764 concluded twenty years ago that the perennial search for a demonstration of
 3765 Fermat's last theorem was pointless, which we know is obviously false.¹⁰

3766 More significantly, the inductive argument fails to distinguish between
 3767 persistent *disputes* and persistent *questions*. When a dispute exists for a very
 3768 long time, the intuitive worry is not so much that a complicated question
 3769 fails of an answer (persistent questions are legion in mathematics and natural
 3770 sciences, and few would claim that their persistence means that they are
 3771 pointless). The intuitive worry is rather that, *despite their common knowledge*
 3772 *of the unsettled issues, the parties do not relinquish their dispute and continue*
 3773 *to hold and argue for (apparently) dissenting views*. In a genuine persistent
 3774 dispute, one of the *parties* does not know that she is not right, and that she
 3775 does not know the answer to the question. But this is not so, in general, with a
 3776 persistent question (think again of the many conjectures and open problems
 3777 in mathematics and physics which do not yield persistent disputes). Unlike
 3778 persistent questions, persistent disputes involve a form of *reflective opacity*.
 3779 Accordingly, they seem much more worrying from an epistemological point
 3780 of view than mere persistent questions.¹¹

3781 This intuitive worry forms the basis of a serious philosophical challenge,
 3782 a challenge that is abductive rather than inductive. The challenge is to ex-
 3783 plain the persistence of a given dispute without assuming that it is pointless.
 3784 What might account for the fact that *parties* persist in disputing a sentence's
 3785 truth if their dispute is not, in one way or another, pointless? Below, we will
 3786 introduce two important and connected problems that the theorist we have

10 The inductive argument is probably stronger in the special case of *philosophical* persistent disputes, as one could contend that none of the philosophical disputes that have lasted a long time have been solved. This last claim, however, is less obvious than it seems. Stoljar (2017) has for example argued, rather convincingly, that if we individuate philosophical disputes properly (and distinguish, for example, the various questions that we loosely put under the heading mind-body problem but that have been raised at very different historical periods and are indeed quite different), the track record of philosophy is similar to that of other fields, and that once philosophical questions are properly individuated, philosophical disputes last much less than is usually assumed (many remain persistent in our sense). Moreover, there are other fields in which disputes tend to last. In a classical paper, Gallie (1956) argued that some concepts are "essentially contested," i.e., are bound to lead to endless disputes, in part because of their evaluative character. These include the central concepts of political science and legal theory. In any case, our question at this point is not limited to philosophy: we are wondering whether the persistence of a dispute per se generally gives us reason to deem it pointless.

11 There is an additional difference between persistent questions and persistent disputes that we shall not consider here. In a persistent dispute, the *parties* typically know that someone who is likely to be a peer disagrees with them. This knowledge gives rise to the problem of "peer disagreement" (see Feldman 2003; Elga 2007; Christensen 2007; as well as Kelly 2005, 2010).

3787 characterized as *optimist* must face in order to answer this challenge. The first
 3788 one is, roughly, that if a dispute *which has a point* persists, both *parties* should
 3789 become competent enough to settle it after a reasonable time. This dispute
 3790 should not, accordingly, be persistent. This is the *competence problem*. The
 3791 second one, which we call the *problem of apt a priori disagreement*, can be
 3792 stated thus: when a dispute persists and involves sufficiently rational subjects
 3793 who can share the relevant empirical evidence, it reflects a persisting *a priori*
 3794 disagreement among rational subjects whose judgments are both apt. But
 3795 it is hard to see how such a thing could be possible. Taken together, these
 3796 two problems suggest that the challenge cannot be met and that persistent
 3797 disputes are pointless.

4.1 The Competence Problem

3799 How can a dispute persist if it is not pointless? A successful explanation
 3800 should first grant that the dispute is substantive: one party must be wrong and
 3801 the other right; otherwise, the dispute would be merely *verbal*, *relativist*, or
 3802 *empty*, and hence pointless. It should accordingly explain the persistence of
 3803 the dispute in epistemological terms, invoking a bad epistemological profile
 3804 of the dispute. The epistemological profile must not be too bad, however; that
 3805 is to say, it must not be incorrigibly bad, for otherwise the dispute would be
 3806 *inscrutable* and pointless. In other words, the *parties* should be competent
 3807 enough to settle the dispute, but their performance should be impeded by
 3808 some epistemological obstacles liable to be overcome, albeit extremely slowly.

3809 Let us see how this might happen by singling out the epistemological
 3810 obstacles that might plausibly explain persistent disagreements—call these
 3811 persistent disagreement factors¹²—and see whether they can explain a persis-
 3812 tent dispute. Persistent disagreement factors all hinge on an asymmetry in
 3813 the distribution of certain epistemic features that need to be overcome.

3814 ASYMMETRIC ACCESS TO EMPIRICAL EVIDENCE Rational agents do not, as a
 3815 rule, have equal access to all available empirical evidence relevant to a given
 3816 question. This fact explains many of our persistent disagreements. For in-
 3817 stance, I believe that the male rather than the female of the seahorse species
 3818 carries eggs because I recall coming across this information in a book on
 3819 marine life roughly thirty years ago. My partner believes the opposite because

12 We borrow the term 'disagreement factor' from Frances (2014).

3820 it seems to him less implausible as a scientific hypothesis. We have disagreed
3821 all this time (to be frank, we never much talked about it).

3822 Similarly, I can disagree with my neighbor about the claim that vaccines
3823 are, on the whole, more dangerous than the disease against which they offer
3824 immunity, at least in part because I happen to have access to far more reliable
3825 scientific sources than he does and because my sources, but not his, inform my
3826 opinion correctly in view of the relevant facts. Consequently, the disagreement
3827 can rage on unabated for a considerable period.

3828 Some theists likewise explain their disagreement with atheists, as well as
3829 with advocates of rival religions, by claiming that *they* have experienced the
3830 presence of (their version of) God (among philosophers, see, among others,
3831 the influential accounts of [Plantinga 2000](#); [Alston 1991](#)).

3832 DIFFERENCES IN RATIONALITY Psychologists have shown that we are almost
3833 without exception affected by cognitive biases and that consequently, different
3834 thinkers display different cognitive “styles.” They have also shown that our
3835 motivations can significantly affect our beliefs and their entrenchment. It is
3836 safe to suppose that cognitive and motivational biases can account for a range
3837 of persistent disagreements.

3838 Take the following puzzle, a paradigm case for attracting disagreement.
3839 Suppose Linda is 31 years old, single, outspoken, and very bright. She majored
3840 in philosophy. As a student, she was deeply concerned with issues of
3841 discrimination and social justice, and also participated in anti-nuclear demon-
3842 strations. Which is more probable? That [Linda](#) is a bank teller, or that [Linda](#) is
3843 a bank teller and is active in the feminist movement? Kahneman, Slovic and
3844 Tversky (1982) have argued convincingly that many people wrongly believe
3845 that the second option is the more probable because they use a misleading
3846 representativeness heuristic to assess probabilities.

3847 Moreover, it has been observed that psychological factors can affect real-life
3848 persistent philosophical disagreements. Enoch (2011, 192–195) has argued
3849 that many moral disagreements are partly grounded on the distorting effects
3850 of self-interest. As an illustration, he mentions the view advocated by Peter
3851 Singer and Peter Unger to the effect that unless we give almost all our money
3852 to famine relief, we are nearly as morally condemnable as murderers. As he
3853 says, “refusing to see the (purported) truth of Singer’s and Unger’s claims
3854 thus has tremendous psychological payoffs” ([Enoch 2011, 193](#)).

3855 Feltz and Cokely (2013) have likewise argued that some “persistent philo-
3856 sophical disagreements” are predicted by individual differences, in particular
3857 by personality traits, which determine certain cognitive biases. They show,
3858 for instance, that extroverts tend to endorse the compatibility of free will and
3859 determinism.

3860 DIFFERENT EPISTEMIC PATHS AND STARTING POINTS Finally, some persistent
3861 disagreements can be explained by factors that do not directly depend on
3862 differences in rationality or access to the relevant empirical evidence, but only
3863 on what we might call the *topography* of the disagreement. That is, on the
3864 different starting points, and on the different paths taken in the course of a
3865 disagreement. The idea is to compare the evolution of someone’s opinion on
3866 a given topic to climbing a mountain. Even if two people are aiming at the
3867 same terminus (by analogy, truth), and even if they are in a perfect physical
3868 condition (by analogy, even if they are perfectly rational and have common
3869 access to the relevant empirical evidence), they might end up in different
3870 places simply because they had different starting points, took different paths
3871 thereafter, and because the landscape itself is full of pitfalls.¹³

3872 Arguably, the most notable pitfalls are what philosophers call *vicious epis-*
3873 *temic circles*. Often, such circles successfully entrap ordinary subjects, altering
3874 the form of their beliefs and creating the conditions for long-standing diver-
3875 gence of opinion. Thus, the prevalence of conspiracy theories in some social
3876 contexts has been explained in terms of the fact that some people do not trust
3877 the accredited experts because they do not trust the institutions bestowing
3878 credentials upon them. But they do not trust the institutions accrediting the
3879 latter because they believe in conspiracy theories. Conspiracy theorists are
3880 trapped in a vicious epistemic circle. Basham (2001, 270ff) has argued that, as
3881 a result, we are not, in general, in a position to find out whether a claim of
3882 conspiracy is correct. We cannot but assume a prior answer to the core ques-
3883 tion of how conspiracy-prone our society is, in order to derive a well-justified
3884 position on the issue (Basham 2001, 274). If Basham’s view is correct, those
3885 who start by trusting institutions end up rejecting conspiracy theories, and
3886 those who distrust them are bound to adopt conspiracy theories. Vicious epis-
3887 temic circles have also been invoked to explain the fixity of delusional beliefs
3888 (Hohwy and Rosenberg 2005; Bayne and Pacherie 2004) and the persistent
3889 disagreement between for-vaccine and anti-vaccine factions, and flat-earthers

13 We borrow the term ‘starting point’ from Feldman (2006).

3890 and their opponents (see, e.g., Levy’s 2019 account of scientific denialism;
3891 and Nguyen’s 2020 account of echo chambers).

3892 Note that these disagreement factors can explain persistent *disagreements*.
3893 Can they explain persistent *disputes*, and persistent disputes that have a point,
3894 and are hence substantive and “scrutable”? In a dispute (as opposed to in a
3895 mere disagreement) the *parties* argue to correct and convince each other.¹⁴
3896 In a scrutable dispute, moreover, the epistemological profile must be good
3897 enough to allow the *parties* ultimately to settle the dispute by means of rational
3898 argument. The *parties* must be sufficiently rational (the cognitive biases
3899 and the motivational influences on beliefs affecting them must be benign
3900 and corrigible), vicious circles must be eschewed, and the relevant available
3901 evidence must be equally accessible to both. In such a scrutable dispute, time
3902 will accordingly have a beneficial effect. It will progressively cancel not only
3903 performance errors, but also the impact of differences in rationality (due,
3904 for example, in cognitive biases and motivational influences) as well as the
3905 asymmetries in the access to the empirical evidence. For a scrutable dispute
3906 to persist, this beneficial effect of time must be real, but extremely slow. The
3907 gist of the competence argument is that in most cases, such a very slow effect
3908 is simply implausible: either the disputants are competent enough to settle
3909 the dispute, and it should be settled in a reasonable amount of time, or they
3910 are not competent, and the dispute is pointless.

3911 Let us see how this works on the above examples. It is reasonable to suppose
3912 that the disagreement about seahorses’ eggs and the disagreement about
3913 probabilities in the *Linda* example will not yield anything like a persistent
3914 dispute, or at least not one that is scrutable. If the dispute is scrutable, both
3915 *parties* have the capacity to acknowledge without further ado the decisive
3916 evidence to the effect that male seahorses carry eggs or that it is more likely
3917 that *Linda* is a bank teller rather than a bank teller and something else. It is
3918 hard to see what could prevent them, then, to quickly come to an agreement.

3919 In the theistic example, on the other hand, it seems that the disagreement
3920 could indeed yield a persistent dispute, but it is dubious that the asymmetries
3921 in the access to the relevant empirical evidence can be redressed by means of
3922 simple debate. As James (1902, 371) emphasized, religious experiences are
3923 usually very difficult to communicate. They seem to provide what is sometimes
3924 called subjective, private, or first-person evidence (Schellenberg 2007, chap.

14 Connection with active sense of disagreement.

3925 8). Accordingly, if the religious disagreement case yields a persistent dispute,
3926 this is likely to be merely of the pointless kind.

3927 The moral disagreement case, the free will case, and the anti-vaccine case
3928 are less straightforward to analyze. Historically, disagreements of their type
3929 have given rise to genuine disputes, both at the factional (group) level and at
3930 the level of individual thinkers. There are reasons, however, to believe that
3931 such group-level disputes are pointless. Take the moral disagreement, for
3932 example, and suppose, for the sake of the argument, that Singer and Unger
3933 are right and that their opponents are simply self-deceived. For the dispute
3934 to have a point, it must be possible, through rational exchange, to correct
3935 the distorting influence of their self-interest on their beliefs and have them
3936 change their mind. But even if we could do that, it would not suffice to settle
3937 the debate, as there would always be new, self-deceived comers joining the
3938 ranks of Singer's and Unger's opponents who have not yet benefited from the
3939 virtues of rational redress. The ensuing dispute would arguably be pointless.
3940 A similar analysis might deal with the anti-vaccine and the free will cases.
3941 The problem in such cases is that new members of one group seem to be
3942 selected by their epistemic limitations (more precisely, by how they fare on
3943 some disagreement factor), which prevents the dispute from being settled.

3944 The competence challenge is not a knockdown objection against persistent
3945 disputes that have a point. Nothing prevents, theoretically at least, the possi-
3946 bility that a dispute exists that is shaped by cognitive biases, asymmetries in
3947 the access to evidence, or differences in starting points and epistemic circles
3948 that can be overcome, albeit extremely slowly. The competence challenge can,
3949 however, yield a schema of abductive arguments that should be applied on a
3950 case-by-case basis, as we have illustrated above. For a given persistent dispute,
3951 depending on the precise details of the case, the strategy of appealing to the
3952 argument schema implies that the best explanation of why such a dispute
3953 persists makes it pointless. It is in fact arguable that many pessimistic views
3954 about the debates in metaphysics and elsewhere stem implicitly from the idea
3955 that in these cases of interest, disagreement factors are set at rest once by one,
3956 making persistence mysterious.

3957 There is moreover a broad category of cases to which the competence
3958 challenge can be applied directly, as opposed to on a case-by-case basis, char-
3959 acteristic of our argument schema strategy. It is the category of disputes in
3960 which differences in rationality are sufficiently easy to overcome, the epis-
3961 temic circles sufficiently easy to escape, the starting points sufficiently close,
3962 the relevant available evidence sufficiently easy to access or share, and the

3963 epistemic profile of the dispute, more broadly, sufficiently auspicious. Call
3964 such disputes *virtuous disputes*. In such cases, the disagreement factors we
3965 discussed, which might explain the dispute without making it pointless, will
3966 most likely be cancelled after a short period of rational exchanges (perhaps in
3967 the space of a couple of years). Virtuous disputes, it should be emphasized,
3968 need not have a point. Virtuous disputes are such, however, that their epis-
3969 temic profile seems incapable of explaining their persistence without making
3970 them pointless. But it is hard to see what else could explain their persistence;
3971 accordingly, the argument concludes, they will only persist because they are
3972 pointless, i.e., because they are *verbal, relative* or *empty*.

3973 The point raised above is interesting, since many disputes seem at least
3974 *prima facie* virtuous, and some of these seem persistent too. Think of disputes
3975 among researchers on such topics as mereological composition in ontology,
3976 or fundamental axioms in mathematics (for example, disputes about the
3977 truth of the continuum hypothesis). Or consider, in biology, the disputes over
3978 the choice of a classification system based on phylogeny vs. interbreeding
3979 (LaPorte 2004, 70–76); or, in cognitive neuroscience, the dispute over the
3980 neural correlates of visual consciousness; or, in cosmology, disputes over
3981 the status of multiverses. Many people engage in these disputes with the
3982 hope of settling them in a reasonable time, and they seem to believe that
3983 these disputes are virtuous (the case of ontological debates is perhaps moot).
3984 There is no question that self-interest sometimes plays a role in them, some
3985 researchers being motivated, for example, by the perspective of promotions
3986 and social recognition. It is, however, at least *prima facie* plausible that such
3987 motivational influence and other aspects of the epistemic profile cannot
3988 explain the persistence of these disputes. At least this is what many researchers
3989 engaged in these disputes seem to believe.

3990 In short, the competence challenge enjoins us to find an explanation why
3991 some disputes stubbornly persist, which does not entail pointlessness. In many
3992 cases, it is difficult to understand how the dispute may persist for protracted
3993 periods of time without being pointless, since, as we have outlined, if the
3994 dispute has a point, the participating *parties* must be sufficiently competent
3995 to settle it, and the passage of time must bring with it adequate and timely
3996 redress. This then is the *Competence Problem*. It might be possible to meet
3997 this challenge for some forms of persistent debates. It is difficult, however, to
3998 see how this might proceed, especially in the case of virtuous disputes.

4.2 The Problem of Apt A Priori Disagreements

The *Competence Problem* is related to a second, cognate difficulty, namely, the *Problem of Apt A Priori Disagreements*. Roughly sketched, this says that (i) when a virtuous dispute is persistent, it becomes a priori; (ii) however, given that the disputants involved in a virtuous dispute are equally competent to assess a priori claims, it is very hard to see what could explain the persistence of their dispute. We tackle these two premises in turn.

Since the disputants engaged in a persistent virtuous dispute are said to gain quick and easy access to a shared empirical body of *relevant* evidence, one might suppose that their disagreement would at some early point become independent of relevant empirical evidence. Since other pieces of empirical evidence are, ex hypothesis, not relevant to this dispute, the disagreement is also independent of these latter. Overall, the dispute thus becomes independent of *all* empirical evidence, relevant as well as irrelevant, and, accordingly, a priori.

If the virtuous dispute over the sentence q is not pointless, the persistent disagreement will in fact be grounded on a (more or less explicit) disagreement over a more fundamental sentence q^* , to the effect that the available empirical evidence provides decisive reasons for q . The sentence q^* will be a priori not only because the difference in attitudes toward it (namely, one party believes that q^* is true, the other one that it is false) is not grounded on a difference in empirical evidence, but also because, if the parties were to settle the dispute, their correct attitude toward q^* would not be similarly grounded either.

There are classical Platonic and Kantian arguments to the effect that fundamental disagreements in metaphysics and ethics hinge on a priori claims.¹⁵ Our argument is much simpler and much more modest than these. First, our argument relies on a dialectical and quasi-operational conception of the a priori (expressed by the necessary condition that, to the effect that a disagreement that does not depend on problems of rationality or on empirical evidence, must be a priori) that remains neutral on the cognitive mechanisms implied.¹⁶

15 These arguments hinge roughly on the idea that fundamental claims in ethics and metaphysics are necessary, and that necessary claims are a priori. See Wedgwood (2019) for an updated defense of the Kantian argument concerning ethics.

16 Interestingly, this conception would classify as a priori a dispute that hinges on the weighing of different theoretical “super-empirical” virtues. We side with Hirsch (2009, 233, n.3) who takes such disputes to be straightforwardly a priori, and against Hawthorne (2009, 217) here.

This conception also sidesteps an influential objection raised by Williamson (2007) against the significance of the a priori / a posteriori distinction. On the one hand, his objection relies

4029 Moreover, our argument only targets disputes (not just disagreements) with
 4030 a point, and only those, moreover, that are both persistent and virtuous. To
 4031 reiterate, for a dispute to have a point, the relevant empirical evidence must
 4032 be equally accessible. If the dispute is, moreover, virtuous and persistent, this
 4033 equally accessible evidence must quickly become equally accessed in actual
 4034 fact. Hence the dispute must quickly become a priori, depending only on a
 4035 priori claims.¹⁷

4036 Let us illustrate this point with an example. For the last two decades, neu-
 4037ropsychologists have disagreed about the neural correlates of visual conscious-
 4038ness; all the while, the accessible relevant empirical evidence did not change
 4039 significantly. Roughly, while some (call them Pro) believe that the neural
 4040 correlate necessarily involves frontoparietal networks, others (call them Con)
 4041 believe that an activation of primary visual areas in the occiput is sufficient
 4042 for visual consciousness.¹⁸ Strikingly, they all agree on the data collected by
 4043 both camps and on their prima facie relevance to the debate. While some have
 4044 characterized this debate (in this and ancillary areas) as merely *verbal* (see,
 4045 for example, Bayne 2007, 100; Rosenthal 2002, 660; and even more specifi-
 4046cally, Gottlieb 2018), it is arguable that nevertheless the dispute is substantive,
 4047granted that they disagree on the way the universally accepted common data
 4048should be weighed and interpreted, and that their disagreement is grounded
 4049on a priori claims about scientific methodology and scientific concepts. Pro
 4050scientists explicitly suggest, for example, that consciousness is a priori tied to
 4051reportability and that the only scientifically tractable concept of consciousness
 4052is that of “cognitive access”; while Con scientists argue that consciousness
 4053is not tied a priori to reportability but is still scientifically tractable (see, for
 4054example, Block’s 2007b insightful analysis of this debate).¹⁹

heavily on what he considers the mechanisms of a priori knowledge should be, an issue on which we remain neutral. On the other hand, our dialectical conception and the pervasiveness of persistent virtuous dispute do suggest that our notion of the a priori is indeed quite natural and philosophically important.

- 17 Our thesis here should not be confused with the claim made by Chalmers (2011) to the effect that a sentence is such that any “dispute over it involving a competent disputant is verbal” iff it is, in a sense, analytic. Our claim, we shall see, allows for persistent virtuous disputes that have a point (and hence are not *verbal*) and that are a priori but arguably synthetic rather than analytic.
- 18 Advocates of the first “Pro” view include Dehaene and Naccache (2001); Sergent and Dehaene (2005); Naccache (2005); Kouider et al. (2007); Kouider, Sackur and Gardelle (2012). Advocates of the second, “Con” view include Zeki and Ffytche (1998); Lamme (2004); Block (2005, 2007b).
- 19 One might concede that a virtuous persistent dispute that has a point quickly becomes independent of the empirical evidence that is *directly* relevant to the dispute, and hinges on background disagreements concerning, say, methodological principles or wide-ranging philosophical or

4055 It may already seem mysterious that thinkers disagree on an a priori truth,
4056 but when being rational, they are competent enough to find out that it is
4057 indeed true. It gets all the more mysterious when their disagreement persists
4058 despite lively rational exchanges, since we can safely assume that they correct
4059 each other's performance errors and that their disagreement does not stem
4060 from such errors—it is an apt a priori disagreement. The problem here is
4061 not so much that one of the *parties* persistently fails to assent to a truth (q^*
4062 or its negation) that is a priori even though he is rational enough to do so
4063 and does not commit performance errors. After all, many competent subjects
4064 have persistently failed to see that some complex mathematical claims, such
4065 as Fermat's theorem or Poincaré's conjecture, follow from the relevant ax-
4066 ioms. We already know that some a priori *questions* can persist for decades
4067 or centuries. The problem is rather that one of the *parties* wrongly and per-
4068 sistently *dissents* on the matter of the disputed a priori truth, and that both
4069 *parties* accordingly disagree persistently. In the case of Fermat's theorem,
4070 Poincaré's conjecture, and many other classical conjectures, the historical
4071 landscape is starkly different—at least if we attend to the categorical asser-
4072 tions published in peer-reviewed journals and backed by tentative proofs, as
4073 opposed to hypothetical assertions expressed in conversation and backed by
4074 intuitions. Mathematicians may dissent for a couple of years about whether a
4075 particular complex proof of a given conjecture is correct (the recent example
4076 of the six-hundred-page-long proof of the *abc* conjecture is a particularly
4077 eloquent example; cf. [Castelvecchi 2020](#)). When no convincing proof has been
4078 published, they may persistently fail to know the truth of the matter, and
4079 consequently suspend their (considered) judgments for a long time, but they

ethical conceptions (these background disagreements might be considered as coming from differences in what we have called the starting points of the disputants). One might question, however, whether the latter disagreements need to be a priori; one might argue that they often depend on empirical evidence as well, even if the empirical evidence here is only indirectly relevant to the initial dispute. In response, it should be recalled that if the dispute is indeed virtuous, and if the empirical evidence mentioned is indeed relevant to the dispute (even if only indirectly), both camps should come to scrutinize it and share it, and their disagreement should quickly become independent of it. We believe that this answer is valid. It is fair to acknowledge, however, that it puts strain on the real-world relevance of the notion of a virtuous dispute. Someone skeptical of the claim that persistent disputes quickly become a priori can indeed deny that there are many genuinely virtuous disputes. This is probably what someone who believes that persistent disputes in philosophy are “just hard” to settle, but not a priori (maybe Williamson and Hawthorne?) should do. If she does not want to be accused of mere hand-waiving, she should, however, answer our pessimistic by a detailed analysis of the dynamics of “just hard” disputes showing exactly what kind of cognitive difficulties can make them persist.

do not generally disagree persistently about it.²⁰ The problem of non-pointless but persistent virtuous disputes is that being reflectively opaque, they seem to imply the existence of a kind of *deceptive* a priori truths; truths, that is, such that rational enough subjects not only fail to know them, but also wrongly believe them to be false (not knowing that they do not know them). We take it that deceptive a priori truths typically represent a kind of a priori truth whose existence will be granted by Rationalists, but denied by Empiricists, and that the challenge of apt a priori disagreements thus goes some way towards explaining why Rationalists, but not Empiricists, tend to be optimists about persistent disputes.

Logical Empiricists notably argued that all a priori truths are analytic and that rational subjects should assent to analytic truths merely in virtue of understanding them (at least if they do not make any performance errors). Assuming that two *parties* are sufficiently rational, and therefore capable of grasping a prior truth, there should be no room for disagreement about which a priori truths are true. Conversely, if rational subjects disagree about an a priori sentence, it follows that either they understand the disputed sentence differently and the dispute is *verbal*, or they do not really understand it and it is *empty*.²¹ Logical Empiricists must thus reject the existence of the *deceptive a priori* and deny that persistent virtuous disputes can have a point.

One preliminary conclusion to draw from our discussion is that a theorist who believes that some persistent virtuous disputes have a point is committed to maintaining either that some a priori claims are *synthetic* rather than analytic, or else that some analytic claims are such that understanding them does not suffice to assent to them.

The first option makes ineliminable use of the notion of the synthetic a priori. Plausibly, it entails that persistent virtuous disputes are grounded in a difference in the rational or a priori evidence accessed by both *parties*. Such a difference would be an additional disagreement factor, one that we have not considered so far but that has the potential, in principle, to explain persistent

²⁰ We should emphasise that our claim here only bears on classical conjectures such as Fermat's theorem, Poincaré's conjecture, Goldbach's conjecture and others. We shall see, with the Functions controversy, that there *are* in fact persistent disputes in mathematics, most notably disputes that, unlike these classical conjectures, concern the best way to understand certain mathematical objects, and so the choice of definitions and axioms (what we call 'meta-analytic disputes'). We thank an anonymous referee for pressing us on that point.

²¹ Unsurprisingly, Hirsch's (2009) argument for the neo-Carnapian view that certain metaphysical disputes are *verbal* hinges on the fact that *parties* involved in these disputes regard their claims as "a priori and necessary."

4110 virtuous disputes. The second option has an air of oddity about it. It implies
4111 that one could, after decades of reflection, completely change his mind about
4112 an analytic claim he understood very well all along.²² We believe that neither
4113 option is completely implausible (we are, in fact, quite sympathetic to the
4114 synthetic a priori option). Yet, unless they are fleshed out in more detail, it
4115 seems that both strategies can only rename the problem of persistent disputes
4116 but not resolve it.

4117 We are now able to sum up the pessimistic challenge to persistent disputes.

4118 First, if persistent disputes have a point, they must involve disputants that
4119 are competent enough to settle the dispute. Yet it is difficult to see how such
4120 disputes may persist for an inordinately long time since, if they have a point,
4121 obstacles hindering the disputants' performances will be gradually overcome.
4122 Indeed, it seems that the longer a dispute lasts, the less reasons there are to
4123 persist.

4124 Second, since *parties* in a persistent virtuous dispute swiftly gain access to
4125 the same relevant empirical evidence, their disagreement becomes apt and
4126 a priori in due course. This means that persistent virtuous disputes involve
4127 deceptive a priori truths: a priori truths that sufficiently rational thinkers,
4128 who do not err because of performance errors, reject and unknowingly fail to
4129 know.

4130 We believe that even perfectly virtuous disputes can persist and have a
4131 point; hence, that the pessimistic challenge may be answered—and, indeed,
4132 in a rather mundane way. In order to answer this challenge, one need not
4133 appeal to any dubious form of rational intuition nor posit cognitive biases,
4134 epistemic circles, or asymmetries in the access to the empirical evidence that
4135 can only be overcome at an extremely slow pace. One need just acknowledge
4136 the existence of a common type of dispute, that we call meta-analytic and that,
4137 for reasons we will soon explain, can be extremely long to settle. Our argu-
4138 mentative strategy will rely on a real-world example: a well-known persistent
4139 mathematical dispute, which uncontroversially proved to have a point.

22 Williamson (2007, chap. 4) has argued that any purportedly analytic sentence is such that two subjects who understand it could disagree about its truth. His argument does not make it clear, however, that the two subjects could persistently disagree, or even be rational enough to settle their dispute and disagree (see especially Williamson 2007, 91–92). We shall see, in any case, that our proposed solution to the pessimistic challenge makes room for persistent disputes (those that have a point) concerning analytic sentences. Thereby, it does not threaten what we see as an important connection between analytic sentences and assent to such sentences by subjects who understand them. See section 5.4 and especially footnote 27.

4145 **5 An Example of Scientific Persistent Dispute: The** 4141 **Functions Controversy**

4142 Persistent disputes are not specific to philosophy and may occur, as we have
4143 seen, within science as well. Showing that a given scientific controversy that
4144 seems persistent really is persistent is far from trivial, however, as it requires
4145 showing that it is not covertly fuelled by new empirical discoveries (recall-
4146 ing that we have individuated persistent disputes by the relevant empirical
4147 evidence available).

4148 The simplest way to circumvent this problem and to find an uncontroversial
4149 example of a persistent scientific dispute is to opt for an illustration coming
4150 from a purely formal science, such as pure mathematics. Arguably, in this
4151 domain, empirical evidence is irrelevant or at least non-decisive and cannot
4152 end a persistent dispute.²³

4153 Among disputes that have proved persistent, it is also difficult to find one
4154 that has uncontroversially proved to have a point. Often enough, *prima facie*
4155 persistent disputes do not appear to be clearly or definitively settled. Equally,
4156 we believe that the domain of pure mathematics is interesting in virtue of its
4157 (approximately) cumulative character (pace Lakatos 1976). In mathematics,
4158 the fact that a dispute has been deemed settled for a very long time seems to
4159 be a very strong reason to believe that it is indeed settled.

4160 We understand that using a mathematical example might bring with it
4161 some additional complications. The semantics and ontology of mathematics
4162 are often deemed less straightforward than those of (say) geology or biology.
4163 We believe that these complications are rather light and largely outweighed
4164 by the advantages of mathematics mentioned in the preceding paragraph.

4165 The example we have chosen from pure mathematics is the Functions
4166 Controversy. This scientific dispute has the advantage of having been, without
4167 a doubt, both persistent and uncontroversially proved to have had a point.

4168 Between the beginning of the 18th century and the end of the 19th century,
4169 many controversies arose around different mathematical “results” concerning
4170 functions. Some of the controversial results were rather technical, but they
4171 included the following two simple claims:²⁴

23 Note that this means, moreover, that it is not necessary to show that such a dispute is virtuous in order to show that it is a priori if it persists.

24 The mathematical layman can construe functions as graphs, discontinuities of a function as gaps in its graph, and the points at which it is non-differentiable as those where its graph does not admit a tangent.

- 4172 (1) Every function is continuous, except possibly at a finite number of
 4173 points.
 4174 (2) Every continuous function is differentiable except possibly at a finite
 4175 number of points (see Hawkins 1975, 43–44).

4176 Those claims were disputed because mathematicians were seemingly “dis-
 4177 covering” some “objects” whose existence appeared inconsistent with their
 4178 truth. In 1826, Abel, for example, showed that a certain function defined as
 4179 a convergent series of continuous functions is discontinuous in an infinite
 4180 number of points, apparently falsifying (1).²⁵ In 1829, Dirichlet discovered
 4181 the eponymous “monster” function, which seemed like a function continuous
 4182 nowhere and thus to falsify (1).²⁶ In 1872, finally, Weirstrass introduced his
 4183 own monster, which seemed to be a function that is continuous everywhere
 4184 but nowhere-differentiable and to falsify (2).²⁷

4185 These disputes involved earnest and rational thinkers; indeed, some of the
 4186 greatest mathematicians of the epoch ranged themselves on both sides of
 4187 the debate. Yet, the disputes concerning (1–2) were persistent and were not
 4188 clearly settled until the second decade of the 20th century and the acceptance
 4189 of modern set theory. The question arises as to how (1–2) could be maintained
 4190 by many thinkers of quality despite the above counterexamples. It would
 4191 appear that some proponents of the controversial statements denied that
 4192 the alleged counterexamples were significant exceptions to the general rule.
 4193 Others denied that they were genuine *functions* or even that they existed at
 4194 all.

5₉₅1 Was the Functions Controversy Verbal?

4196 It is tempting to make the charge that the Functions disputes were at bottom
 4197 merely *verbal*. Indeed, not all disputants understood the term ‘function’ in
 4198 the same way. Neither did they all define it with an equal degree of rigor and
 4199 precision. Reviewing the best textbooks in analysis, Hankel noticed in 1870
 4200 that among them,

25 That function was $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^{n-1} \sin(nx)}{n}$, which is discontinuous for every value $(2m + 1)\pi$ of x where m is an integer.

26 The Dirichlet monster is $\chi_{\mathbb{Q}} \begin{cases} 1 & \text{if } x \in \mathbb{Q} \\ 0 & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$

27 The Weirstrass monster is $f(x) = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} b^n \cos(a^n \pi x)$ (with a an odd integer, b a real number in $[0, 1]$ and $ab > 1 + 3\pi/2$).

4201 one [text] defines function in the Eulerian manner; the other that
 4202 y should change with x according to a rule, without explaining
 4203 this mysterious concept; the third defines them as Dirichlet; the
 4204 fourth does not define them at all; but everyone draws from them
 4205 conclusions that are not contained therein. (Kleiner 1989, 293)

4206 There are, however, decisive reasons to think that even if the mathemati-
 4207 cians' understanding of functions and their standards of rigor differed quite
 4208 significantly, this was not the cause of their disputes. If their dispute had
 4209 been merely verbal, (i) it would have been defused by the introduction of new
 4210 undisputed names to refer to different kinds of functions, and (ii) its solution
 4211 could only have brought about a terminological advance, as opposed to a sub-
 4212 stantial, genuinely mathematical progress. Neither of these was the case in the
 4213 event.²⁸ By 1870, it was already clear to many that one could distinguish be-
 4214 tween the "algebraic" functions, which are defined by an "analytic expression"
 4215 (i.e., algebraic formula), the "geometric" functions (i.e., whose curve can be
 4216 drawn freehand), and the "logical" functions (i.e., arbitrary correspondences
 4217 between two sets of values). Indeed, those who introduced this revisionary
 4218 and more encompassing logical definition of function still wondered whether
 4219 all "logical functions" really existed, and if they did, whether they really were
 4220 functions. Thus Lakatos (1976, 151) points out that according to Dirichlet
 4221 himself, the "monster" he had discovered was "an example not of an 'ordinary'
 4222 real function, but of a function which does not really deserve the name." As
 4223 late as 1904, Poincaré distinguished between logical functions and analytic
 4224 functions (locally expandable in power series) and suggested that the former
 4225 were not legitimate in mathematics (see Poincaré 1952, 125).²⁹ Even more
 4226 strikingly, in 1905 Lebesgue, whose works permitted the generalization of
 4227 the theory of integration to some "monstrous" logical functions, still argued
 4228 that "true" functions are analytically representable (i.e., representable by an
 4229 algebraic formula) (Lebesgue 1905, 139). Hermite essentially shared this sen-
 4230 timent concerning "this lamentable evil of functions without derivatives" (for
 4231 Hermite's view, see Kleiner 1989, 294).

4232 Moreover, the lack of rigor and precision found in many of the mathe-
 4233 maticians' definitions did not result from inattention or neglect. Hence, the
 4234 disagreement could not have been solved simply by substituting more precise

28 The introduction of new names to settle a verbal dispute is what Chalmers (2011) calls the 'method of elimination'.

29 Yet Poincaré seemed more open to mere "logical" functions in (1899).

4235 definitions for the imprecise ones. Many mathematicians at that time explicitly
4236 rejected our modern standards of rigor. It was common, for instance, to regard
4237 theorems as rules and mathematical predicates as not in need of a precise
4238 formal definition (see especially Richards 2006, 700–713; and Lakatos 1976,
4239 24). This seems also to have been the conception of Euler himself (Youschke-
4240 vitch 1976, 67). Rigor and precision could only develop, it was thought, at the
4241 cost of fruitfulness. As Maloney (2008, 8) puts it, Lebesgue, for one, “[saw]
4242 the more precise and general definition of function, which we essentially use
4243 today, as a frivolity at best and a liability at worst.”

4244 Ultimately, the solution to these disputes did not stem from terminological
4245 advance, but from a substantial mathematical progress. Modern set theory and
4246 distribution theory were developed in response to such controversies. These
4247 controversies were laid to rest eventually, but not before the emerging new
4248 theories had shown their credentials and become entrenched in mathematical
4249 practice.

5⁵⁰² Was the Functions Controversy Empty, Relativist or Inscrutable?

4251 As we explained, the Functions Controversy was not *verbal*. It did not hinge
4252 on the fact that some mathematicians, but not others, used a definition of
4253 functions, or true functions, that excluded the “monsters.” Rather, it rested on
4254 the fact that participants in these debates disagreed on which definition was
4255 the best and ought to have been used. At this point, it might be suggested that
4256 the dispute was perhaps *empty* or *relativist*. There is, however, a straightfor-
4257 ward argument to the effect that the dispute was neither *empty* nor *relativist*.
4258 If it had been *empty* or *relativist*, it could not have been settled, and we could
4259 not be said to know that (1–2) are in fact false. The same argument, it should
4260 be noted, *ipso facto* shows that the dispute was not *inscrutable* either.

4261 Before moving forward, it is worth pausing on the decisive claim that the
4262 Functions controversy has been settled and has, accordingly, a point. We be-
4263 lieve that in the present state of mathematics, this claim is uncontroversial.
4264 We also believe that it is (almost) uncontroversial that settling this dispute
4265 *that way* constituted a mathematical progress (denying this would require
4266 developing a revisionary / reactionary view of function that has no serious
4267 advocate today). What is less clear, and will be important later, is the nor-
4268 mative status of this resolution, this progress, and the point of the dispute.
4269 A radical conventionalist might argue that the Functions controversy was
4270 solved by the mere acceptance of a stipulation (to the effect that functions

4271 are logical functions) rather than by the discovery of a fact. He will probably
 4272 concede that this resolution constituted a progress, but only because this
 4273 stipulation was useful for us (and more useful than other conflicting ones)
 4274 and insist that we only have practical reasons to consider (1) and (2) as true,
 4275 not theoretical ones, and that the point of the Functions Controversy was
 4276 somehow insubstantial or superficial. On the opposite side, Platonists, Kan-
 4277 tians, Intuitionists, and even, arguably, Poincaré-style conventionalists will
 4278 consider that mathematical truths do not depend on mere stipulations but
 4279 on the structure of the world or of our minds, that mathematical progress
 4280 is genuinely theoretical and substantial rather than merely pragmatic, and
 4281 that the point of the Functions Controversy was thus deep or substantial.
 4282 Let us call the first view of mathematical progress deflationist. We do not
 4283 need to take a stand on this deflationism vs. non-deflationism debate here.
 4284 What is important, however, is that non-deflationism is very plausible and
 4285 clearly the majority view, that many philosophers, attracted by the claim that
 4286 progress in philosophy is impossible, scarce, or at best pragmatic—and that
 4287 the point of persistent disputes in philosophy is at best superficial—would
 4288 be tempted to grant that mathematical progress is common and usually deep
 4289 and theoretical.

5₉₃ *The Point of the Functions Controversy*

4291 If the Functions Controversy was neither *verbal* nor *empty*, and by the same
 4292 token, neither *relativist* nor *inscrutable*, it follows that it must have had a
 4293 point. What, then, was its point? One thing that our discussion suggests al-
 4294 ready is that this controversy did not concern the properties of something
 4295 (namely, functions), of which the participants had a *common subjective un-*
 4296 *derstanding*. Neither did it concern the best way to articulate such a common
 4297 understanding. There was no such common understanding. Rather, disput-
 4298 ants understood functions quite differently, and they accordingly defined
 4299 them quite differently and accepted conflicting clusters of analytic claims
 4300 about them. And their dispute was (implicitly) about the best among their
 4301 rival understandings. Some mathematicians thought that the best understand-
 4302 ing was the algebraic or geometric one, and they assessed under its light all
 4303 claims about functions. Others favored the logical construal, and these latter
 4304 ended up on the right side of the debate, correctly denying (1–2). Granting
 4305 that one's understanding of something is reflected in the analytic claims one
 4306 is disposed to accept concerning that thing, we might say that the point of the

4307 Functions Controversy was not analytic but rather *meta-analytic*. The fact
4308 that the Functions Controversy was not *verbal* shows that a dispute whose
4309 *parties* appeal to very different understandings of the object at issue need not
4310 be *verbal*, provided that it is meta-analytic.

4311 This is not a trivial conclusion. It might even seem problematic. On the stand-
4312 dard, neo-Fregean views of concepts (viz., ways of understanding something
4313 that determine the reference to that thing in context), different understand-
4314 ings imply different concepts, and if the *parties* disagree because they use
4315 (or preferentially use) different concepts, it seems that their dispute must
4316 be *verbal* after all. Fortunately, recent work in philosophy of language and
4317 metaphilosophy focused on related phenomena provides interesting ways out
4318 of this problem.

4319 The first line of research in philosophy of language puts forward “rela-
4320 tionist” or neo-Gricean semantics that canvass the possibility of successful
4321 communication between two subjects that do not share the same concepts.³⁰
4322 More germane still, the second line of research in metaphilosophy explicitly
4323 argues that what we call meta-analytic disputes are not *verbal*. Some philoso-
4324 phers working in the rapidly developing fields of metalinguistic negotiations,
4325 conceptual ethics, and conceptual engineering understand meta-analytic
4326 disputes as meta-conceptual but argue that the concepts involved, even if dif-
4327 ferent, still share a common feature that prevents the dispute from lapsing into
4328 the *verbal*. For instance, they are said to be about the same “topic” (Cappelen
4329 2018, 102–103), or are said to play the same role (Thomasson 2020). Others
4330 claim that meta-analytic disputes need not be *verbal* because the disputants
4331 share a similar meta-analytic aim. For instance, Belleri (forthcoming) writes
4332 of a “semantically progressive inquiry” and asserts that the unity of inquiry is
4333 at the bottom teleological. Yet others invoke externalist views of concepts to
4334 argue that even though disputants understand the object at issue in inconsis-
4335 tent ways, they might still share the same concepts (Schroeter and Schroeter
4336 2014, 2016). Notably, Ball (2020) has argued that one should construe what
4337 we have called meta-analytic disputes as *metasemantic disputes*, that is, as
4338 disputes about the way one should “fix the meaning of words as we have used
4339 them before.” In this article, we remain neutral on the best view of concepts

30 See, e.g., Récanati (2012, chap. 8) on the first-person, “relationist” semantics according to which successful communication requires mere “coordination” or “de jure coreference” (Fine 2007; Taschek 1995; Pryor 2016), and neo-Gricean views that can likewise grant a form of mutual understanding without concept sharing (Buchanan 2014).

4340 and meta-analytic disputes.³¹ We observe, however, that there are many ways
4341 to do justice to the non-verbal character of such disputes.

5424 *The Functions Controversy and the Pessimistic Challenge*

4343 We say that a dispute is *meta-analytic* when it bears on the choice of the best
4344 way, among quite different candidates, to understand something, rather than
4345 on the attribution of properties to something the disputants understand in
4346 the same way, or on the best way to articulate their shared understanding of
4347 it.

4348 Interestingly, the meta-analytic reading of the Functions Controversy allows
4349 us to provide a simple answer to the pessimistic challenge.

4350 Take the competence problem first. According to the proposed interpreta-
4351 tion of the dispute, what prevented disputants from agreeing was that they
4352 did not all understand (and hence define) functions in the same way. More
4353 deeply, they disagreed about which understanding was the best. But how, one
4354 might ask, could they disagree about that if they were all competent enough
4355 to find out which understanding is the best, and time cancelled the “usual
4356 suspects” for performance errors?

4357 The comparative quality of competing understandings in pure mathematics
4358 and elsewhere depends, importantly, on their consistency and relative fruitfulness.
4359 It depends, more broadly, on their inferential profiles, that is, on all the
4360 inferences one can draw by their means. For finite minds like ours, however,
4361 evaluating such an inferential profile is not instantaneous. Each inference
4362 takes a very small amount of time to assess, but the number of inferences that
4363 need to be assessed is virtually infinite. Assessing the inferential profile is thus
4364 an *open-ended process*, that is, a process to which we cannot assign an a priori
4365 upper bound in time, be it in terms of years, or even centuries. Moreover, this
4366 process may prove surprising, as apparently consistent understandings may
4367 sometimes prove inconsistent (think of the naive understanding of sets, for
4368 a classical example), and apparently useless re-construals may sometimes
4369 prove fruitful. This means that assessing the relative merits of different ways
4370 to understand an object will not only be an open-ended process, but also a
4371 *non-monotonic* one: a process that may lead from a time when we have most

31 We would like to thank an anonymous referee of this journal for pressing us on the multiple possible interpretations of meta-analytic disputes.

4372 reason to favour one understanding U_1 over the other one, U_2 , to a time when
 4373 we have most reason to favour U_2 over U_1 .

4374 For example, Poincaré, Lebesgue and Borel did not know, and they arguably
 4375 could not have known without years of inquiries and intricate discussions
 4376 with peers, that the logical understanding of a function would find its place in
 4377 an important and consistent mathematical theory (set theory), that classical
 4378 analysis would easily accommodate it, and that it would prove extremely
 4379 fruitful in many fields (the popular Fractal theory is precisely a theory of
 4380 “monstrous,” supposedly merely logical, functions) and help provide many
 4381 mathematical insights.³² It is in fact arguable that they had good reason, at
 4382 the very beginning of the 20th century, to dismiss merely logical functions as
 4383 useless curiosities.³³

4384 The open-ended character of the process of assessing competing under-
 4385 standings successfully explains why it took mathematicians so long to answer
 4386 the *questions* surrounding (1–2), and consequently to find out which un-
 4387 derstanding of ‘function’ was the best. Conjoined with the non-monotonic
 4388 character of such a process, it furthermore explains how such persistent ques-
 4389 tions gave rise to persistent *disputes*. Each time a new aspect of the inferential
 4390 profile was discovered, its assessment necessarily took some time, allowing
 4391 for the emergence of dissenting views on the questions under scrutiny. In
 4392 general, as time passes, new results are made public, cognitive biases and
 4393 performance errors are removed through fruitful dialogues and debates, and
 4394 experts become able to fully grasp them. But by the time this process reaches
 4395 completion, new aspects of the competing inferential profiles may have been
 4396 discovered, whose assessment may once again give rise to dissenting views
 4397 through additional performance errors, cognitive biases, or simply ordinary
 4398 delays and difficulties in communication. If assessing the comparative merits
 4399 of two understandings were a monotonic process, it could be argued that dis-

32 Commenting on the set theoretic paradoxes Poincaré reportedly prophesied: “later generations will regard Mengenlehre (set theory) as a disease from which one has recovered” (but see Gray 1991).

33 It should be noted that in pure mathematics, the comparative quality of two ways of understanding and defining an object is an a priori matter. Arguably, an understanding of an object is better than another if it is mathematically more fruitful and does not lead to contradictions; that is, roughly, if it can yield better mathematical insights. It is true that the claims that most mathematicians prefer a certain understanding, or that they find it more fruitful, are a posteriori, but that is merely a posteriori evidence of an a priori truth (just like the fact that most mathematicians believe last Fermat’s theorem has been proved is a posteriori evidence of the a priori truth that its purported proof is valid).

4400 putants should have agreed sooner or later, owing to the gradual cancellation
 4401 of communicative difficulties, biases, and performance errors. Arguably, they
 4402 should have inferred, by monotonicity, that the dispute was settled once and
 4403 for all. Nevertheless, as we explained above, the comparative assessment of
 4404 two understandings is far from monotonic.

4405 We pointed out at the outset that there is nothing mysterious in a dis-
 4406 pute that lasts for a very long time if new relevant empirical evidence arises
 4407 through continuous discovery. We are now able to make this thought more
 4408 precise. There is no mystery because the process of assessing a growing body
 4409 of empirical evidence is open-ended, if the body of evidence grows, and non-
 4410 monotonic. The Functions Controversy persisted because it is a special kind
 4411 of rational, non-empirical evidence whose assessment is both open-ended
 4412 and non-monotonic, similar, in that respect, to the assessment of a growing
 4413 body of empirical evidence, and unlike the assessment of trivial analytic ev-
 4414 idence. The relevant a priori evidence was, in a sense, *accessible* all along
 4415 to all *parties*, granted sufficient rationality. Being, however, open-ended and
 4416 non-monotonic, its assessment took a very long time.

4417 Pessimists grant—or should grant—that new empirical evidence may fuel
 4418 ongoing debates in such a way that thinkers continue to disagree over the same
 4419 issue for decades or even centuries. We suggest that their outright rejection
 4420 of persistent disputes, in which by our definition the empirical evidence is
 4421 fixed, reveals an unjustified refusal to acknowledge the existence of a type of
 4422 evidence that is akin to empirical evidence in that its assessment is open-ended
 4423 and non-monotonic, but that is, like trivial analytic evidence, a priori. This
 4424 evidence concerns in particular the assessment of different understandings,
 4425 which is open-ended, non-monotonic, and sometimes a priori. It is meta-
 4426 analytic.

4427 The meta-analytic reading of the Functions Controversy thus answers the
 4428 competence problem. It also explains why disputants could disagree on an
 4429 a priori claim. Thus, it can solve the problem of apt a priori disagreements.
 4430 Even though the participants in the dispute preferentially resorted to different
 4431 understandings of the concept of a function, we have seen that they were
 4432 not talking past each other, and that their disputes were not *verbal* because
 4433 they were meta-analytic. The fact that in a meta-analytic dispute two *parties*
 4434 can, *without misunderstanding*, understand a disputed sentence in a radically
 4435 different manner should already dispel the suspicion, associated with certain
 4436 views of the a priori and the analytic, that any apt a priori disagreement must
 4437 be *verbal*. The fact that a priori meta-analytic disputes can be solved shows

4438 that apt a priori disagreement need not imply that the disputes are either
 4439 **empty** or **relativist**. More broadly, the meta-analytic reading of the Functions
 4440 Controversy implies that there are some a priori claims that can only be known
 4441 and understood by rational subjects' appeal to the best kind of understanding
 4442 of the subject matter. So, for example, the statement to the effect that "monster
 4443 functions are genuine functions" can only be known to be true by a subject
 4444 who understands functions in the right way. While a subject interpreting it in
 4445 the correct manner will endorse it, one who interprets it in another way is
 4446 likely to deny it, even though she understands it, hence to fail to know that
 4447 she does not know that monster functions are true functions.

4448 This explains why, despite lively exchanges, some rational subjects might
 4449 fail to assent to a given a priori truth or even might dissent from it, unknow-
 4450 ingly failing to know that it is true. We have called *deceptive a priori truths*
 4451 truths on which rational subjects can aptly disagree, and that they can, accord-
 4452 ingly, wrongly believe to be false, not knowing that they do not know them.
 4453 On the meta-analytic reading, the existence of *deceptive a priori truths* is not
 4454 mysterious. It does not require us to posit unusual or non-standard analytic
 4455 truths or a *puzzling form of synthetic a priori*. Rather, it stems from the fact
 4456 that different subjects associate different understandings, and so different
 4457 analytic truths, with a given term, even though they both understand the term
 4458 and therefore don't misunderstand each other or talk past each other.³⁴

4456 6 The Point of Persistent Disputes

4460 The Functions Controversy allows us to draw the following conclusions: First,
 4461 the fact that a dispute is persistent, or even persistent and virtuous, does not
 4462 entail that it is pointless. Second, a good explanation as to why some disputes
 4463 persist is that they are meta-analytic and that meta-analytic evaluations, being

34 Interestingly, in the course of his argument to the effect that two subjects who understand a purportedly analytic sentence can nevertheless disagree over it, Williamson considers the hypothesis that subjects might disagree because they associate different concepts to the same words (and different thoughts to the same sentences) but rejects it on the ground that it would undermine Frege's requirement of the publicity of senses and that it would render the dispute **verbal** (Williamson 2007, 114–115). We believe that Frege's requirement is already challenged on other grounds—something Frege (1956, 298) himself seems to acknowledge and that can be accommodated rather well (Récanati 2012, chap. 8)—and that associating different concepts with a word in a disputed claim does not make the dispute **verbal** if, like in the case of the Functions controversy, the dispute is (implicitly) about the best way to understand the word and its denotation. Cf. footnote 25.

4464 open-ended and non-monotonic, can take decades or even centuries. In order
 4465 to find the best understanding of a term, one might need to assess the full
 4466 inferential profile of the latter, which requires much time and can always
 4467 prove surprising. Finally, and given the plausibility of the non-deflationary
 4468 view of mathematical progress, the point of persistent meta-analytic disputes
 4469 can arguably be deeper and more substantial than merely pragmatic.

4470 The mere fact that a dispute is meta-analytic, as the example of the Func-
 4471 tions Controversy shows, does not entail that it is pointless. The same could
 4472 be said about the fact that the dispute is a priori. Even if virtuous persistent
 4473 disputes become a priori, that does not make them pointless, because some
 4474 evaluative claims about the comparative quality of different understandings
 4475 are a priori, yet can yield persistent disputes that have a point.³⁵

4476 When the Pessimist proposed an abductive argument to the effect that all
 4477 persistent disputes are pointless, she may well have been right to suppose
 4478 that the disagreement factors in the epistemic profile of a dispute (to recall,
 4479 asymmetries in rationality, in the access to the empirical evidence, and vicious
 4480 epistemic circles) cannot explain its persistence. The Pessimist was wrong,
 4481 however, to draw the conclusion that the best explanation of the persistence
 4482 of a dispute is always that it is pointless. In some cases, the best explanation is
 4483 that the dispute is meta-analytic and that meta-analytic disputes can involve
 4484 the open-ended and non-monotonic assessment of priori evidence. In such
 4485 cases, a persistent dispute need not be pointless. The competence challenge is
 4486 only challenging for someone who neglects, among the disagreement factors,
 4487 the difficulty of meta-analytic evaluations.

4488 For all we know, there might be persistent disputes that are not pointless,
 4489 even though they are not meta-analytic. Yet we would like to suggest that our
 4490 diagnosis is quite general and that many persistent disputes in philosophy, in
 4491 the sciences, and in public life (i) are meta-analytic and a priori, (ii) persist
 4492 precisely for this reason, and (iii), crucially, are not necessarily pointless.

4493 **Meta-Analytic Disputes, Metalinguistic Negotiations, and** 4494 **Deep Disagreements**

4495 The view that many persistent disputes are meta-analytic disputes (as we have
 4496 called them) is not entirely new. Arguably, it has been held under various

35 It is, in fact, tempting to dispel the apparent mysteries of the notion of synthetic a priori by claiming that synthetic a priori claims are simply meta-analytic claims.

4497 guises by many philosophers, in relation to certain scientific and philosophical
 4498 persistent disputes. Carnap's argument against traditional ontology, for exam-
 4499 ple, relied on the thesis that disputes over meta-analytic questions (which he
 4500 dubbed 'external questions') are *empty*, or perhaps *relativist* (see footnote 5).
 4501 The view that persistent disputes are meta-analytic may well be at the root of
 4502 Gallie's (1956) influential take on "essentially contested concepts." It may also
 4503 be said to inform Williams's (2011, chaps. 7–10) analysis of ethical disputes
 4504 and, arguably, Kuhn's (2012) understanding of (the disputes surrounding)
 4505 scientific revolutions.

4506 More recently, Sider (2009) has construed metaphysical disputes as disputes
 4507 over the best understanding of quantifiers (and the best quantifier concepts).
 4508 Many works in the field of metalinguistic negotiations, conceptual ethics,
 4509 and the conceptual engineering literature have argued in a similar vein that
 4510 philosophical disputes are often metaconceptual (and hence meta-analytic)
 4511 disputes (Plunkett 2015; Burgess and Plunkett 2013; Cappelen 2018).

4512 Likewise, Fogelin (1985) noticed that many disputes are "deep" in the
 4513 sense that they stem from "a clash in underlying principles," can accordingly
 4514 persist even though "the parties [are] unbiased, free of prejudice, consistent,
 4515 coherent, precise and rigorous" and "by their nature, are not subject to rational
 4516 resolution." Godden and Brenner (2010) and Shields (2021) have all argued
 4517 that deep disagreements are in fact meta-conceptual.

4518 Our view that some meta-analytic disputes are both substantive and
 4519 scrutable and can persist without being pointless is much less widespread,
 4520 however. Indeed, all these authors, except the most recent (e.g., Sider, Plun-
 4521 kett, Sundell, Burgess, Capellen, Shields), seem to believe that meta-analytic
 4522 or "metaconceptual" questions are pointless. To our knowledge, even the
 4523 latter do not put forward, as we do, an explicit argument to the effect that
 4524 such disputes can be *persistent* and still have a point.³⁶ More importantly, all
 4525 of them seem to hold that the point of a meta-conceptual dispute is always
 4526 somehow pragmatic rather than deep and substantial.³⁷ The plausibility of

36 Plunkett and Sundell (2013, 241–244) do claim that metaconceptual disputes are *worth having*. Plunkett (2015) argues that much philosophy is (at least implicitly) metaconceptual. However, as we have seen, a dispute can be *interesting* and hence worth having without *having a point* (see 2015, 4). It can even be worth having while being non-*empty*, non-*verbal*, and non-*relativist* but pointless (see 2015, 8).

37 This is connected to the claimed Carnapian inheritance of the conceptual engineering literature and to the claimed Wittgensteinian inheritance of the deep disagreement literature. See especially Shields (2021).

4527 the non-deflationist view of mathematics strongly suggests that they are
4528 wrong.

4529 It is also worth noting that we have hinted at an argument for the pervasive
4530 character of meta-analytic disputes just above, but that this argument—call it
4531 the pervasiveness argument—is quite different from those typically proposed
4532 in the metalinguistic and conceptual ethics literature. First, in this literature,
4533 meta-analytic disputes are always construed as metaconceptual or metalinguistic.
4534 We saw that there are other construals of meta-analytic disputes.
4535 Second, the most thorough arguments for the pervasive character of meta-
4536 conceptual and metalinguistic disputes essentially rely on the linguistic data
4537 surrounding some (potentially pointless) ordinary as well as philosophical
4538 disputes. Plunkett's (2015) important argument in this vein is a case in point,
4539 insofar as it is a linguistic argument applied to metaphilosophical questions.
4540 Roughly, his argument is that:

- 4541 (i) Some linguistic data suggest that a given exchange is a dispute whose
4542 **parties** really disagree (i.e., they do not misunderstand each other), but
4543 mean different things by the disputed sentence.
- 4544 (ii) The claim that their dispute is a metalinguistic negotiation can explain
4545 these data, and it can explain them more simply than the claim that the
4546 dispute is **relativist** or **empty**, which relies on complex non-standard se-
4547 mantic frameworks (such as recent brands of expressivism or relativism)
4548 (2015, 848–849).

4549 Our argument relies partly on linguistic data as well, to wit, the data surround-
4550 ing the Functions Controversy. It relies mostly, however, on epistemological
4551 and historical considerations to the effect that:

- 4552 • Some persistent meta-analytic disputes have proved to have a point (the
4553 Functions Controversy).
- 4554 • The meta-analytic reading of a persistent virtuous dispute allows us to
4555 defuse the best arguments for the charge that it is pointless, in answer
4556 to the pessimistic challenge.

4557 Accordingly, the ground for ruling out the rival **relativist** or expressivist analy-
4558 ses is not the greater complexity, but the implication of pointlessness carried
4559 by these alternative interpretations. One might see our pervasiveness argu-
4560 ment as contributing to the metalinguistic negotiation literature by providing
4561 an additional, optimistic reason to believe that many scientific and philosoph-

4562 ical disputes are implicitly meta-analytic (and thus maybe metalinguistic and
4563 metaconceptual) because they persist and have a point. And of course, our
4564 main argument strengthens the interest of such disputes, as it shows that they
4565 can have a point even though they are persistent.


4566 **8 Conclusion**

4567 In this article, we examined and rejected the widespread imputation that
4568 persistent disputes are pointless. Thus, we characterized pointless disputes,
4569 put forward a typology, and reconstructed the strongest pessimistic argument
4570 against the claim that persistent disputes might have a point. To defuse the
4571 pessimistic argument, we proposed a meta-analytic reading of a concrete
4572 example: the illustrious “Functions” controversy. In general, when a dispute
4573 is meta-analytic, disputants disagree about which understanding or set of
4574 analytical truths among different candidates is the best one. The epistemic
4575 difficulty of settling the disagreement at this level is what renders their dis-
4576 pute persistent. Significantly, however, it does not render it pointless, as this
4577 collective task is achievable in principle.

4578 If this is true, then one should not have unnecessarily sanguine expectations
4579 of the time it takes to settle such a dispute. To paraphrase Hegel, who might
4580 here be classified as one of the greatest optimists in the history of philosophy,
4581 one should trust the “power of the negative,” for, in some instances, the very
4582 negativity of a sustained disagreement may strengthen the natural power of
4583 reason.*

4584
4585
4586
4587

Alexandre Billon

 0000-0001-8905-0298

Université de Lille

alexandre.billon@polytechnique.org

* We began working on this project a long time ago, and given our differences in occupations, the first author could contribute way more to the paper. We benefited from the insightful comments of two referees of *Ergo* and four referees of this journal. Without their help the paper would have been weaker and much less interesting. This paper has also been supported by the European Center for Humanities and Social Sciences (MESHS-Lille, France) and by the Regional Council Hauts-de-France.

Philippe Vellozzo

 0009-0007-2358-9283

Université de Bordeaux

ph.vellozzo@gmail.com

References

- ALSTON, William P. 1991. *Perceiving God: The Epistemology of Religious Experience*. Ithaca, New York: Cornell University Press, doi:[10.7591/9780801471254](https://doi.org/10.7591/9780801471254).
- . 2005. *Beyond "Justification": Dimensions of Epistemic Evaluation*. Ithaca, New York: Cornell University Press, doi:[10.7591/9781501720574](https://doi.org/10.7591/9781501720574).
- AYER, Alfred Jules, ed. 1959. *Logical Positivism*. Glencoe, Illinois: Free Press.
- BALL, Derek. 2020. "Revisionary Analysis without Meaning Change (Or, Could Women Be Analytically Oppressed?)." in *Conceptual Engineering and Conceptual Ethics*, edited by Alexis BURGESS, Herman CAPPELEN, and David PLUNKETT, pp. 35–58. Oxford: Oxford University Press, doi:[10.1093/oso/9780198801856.003.0002](https://doi.org/10.1093/oso/9780198801856.003.0002).
- BASHAM, Lee. 2001. "Living with the Conspiracy." *Philosophical Forum (Boston)* 32(3): 265–280, doi:[10.1111/0031-806X.00065](https://doi.org/10.1111/0031-806X.00065).
- BAYNE, Tim[othy John]. 2007. "Hypnosis and the Unity of Consciousness." in *Hypnosis and Conscious States: The Cognitive Neuroscience Perspective*, edited by Graham A. JAMIESON, pp. 93–109. Oxford: Oxford University Press, doi:[10.1093/oso/9780198569794.003.0006](https://doi.org/10.1093/oso/9780198569794.003.0006).
- BAYNE, Tim[othy John] and PACHERIE, Elisabeth. 2004. "Experience, Belief, and the Interpretive Fold." *Philosophy, Psychiatry, and Psychology* 11(1): 81–86, doi:[10.1353/ppp.2004.0034](https://doi.org/10.1353/ppp.2004.0034).
- BELLERI, Delia. forthcoming. "Downplaying the Change of Subject Objection to Conceptual Engineering." *Inquiry*, doi:[10.1080/0020174X.2021.1908161](https://doi.org/10.1080/0020174X.2021.1908161).
- BENNETT, Karen. 2009. "Composition, Colocation, and Metaontology." in *Metametaphysics: New Essays on the Foundations of Ontology*, edited by David J. CHALMERS, David MANLEY, and Ryan WASSERMAN, pp. 38–76. Oxford: Oxford University Press, doi:[10.1093/oso/9780199546046.003.0002](https://doi.org/10.1093/oso/9780199546046.003.0002).
- BLOCK, Ned. 2005. "Two Neural Correlates of Consciousness." *Trends in Cognitive Sciences* 9(2): 46–52. Reprinted in Block (2007a, 342–361), doi:[10.1016/j.tics.2004.12.006](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.tics.2004.12.006).
- . 2007a. *Consciousness, Function, and Representation. Collected Papers, Volume 1*. Cambridge, Massachusetts: The MIT Press, doi:[10.7551/mitpress/2111.001.0001](https://doi.org/10.7551/mitpress/2111.001.0001).
- . 2007b. "Consciousness, Accessibility, and the Mesh Between Psychology and Neuroscience." *Behavioral and Brain Sciences* 30: 481–548, doi:[10.1017/s0140525x07002786](https://doi.org/10.1017/s0140525x07002786).

- 4625 —. 2011. “Perceptual Consciousness Overflows Cognitive Access.” *Trends in Cognitive*
4626 *Sciences* 15(12): 567–575, doi:10.1016/j.tics.2011.11.001.
- 4627 BUCHANAN, Ray. 2014. “Reference, Understanding, and
4628 Communication.” *Australasian Journal of Philosophy* 92(1): 55–70,
4629 doi:10.1080/00048402.2013.788526.
- 4630 BURGESS, Alexis and PLUNKETT, David. 2013. “Conceptual Ethics I.” *Philosophy Com-*
4631 *pass* 8(12): 1091–1101, doi:10.1111/phc3.12086.
- 4632 CAPPELEN, Herman. 2018. *Fixing Language: An Essay on Conceptual Engineering*.
4633 Oxford: Oxford University Press, doi:10.1093/oso/9780198814719.001.0001.
- 4634 CARNAP, Rudolf. 1931. “Überwindung der Metaphysik durch logische Analyse der
4635 Sprache.” *Erkenntnis* 2: 219–241. Reprinted and translated in Ayer (1959, 60–81),
4636 doi:10.1007/bf02028153.
- 4637 —. 1947. *Meaning and Necessity: A Study in Semantics and Modal Logic*. 1st ed. Chicago,
4638 Illinois: University of Chicago Press. Second edition: Carnap (1956).
- 4639 —. 1950. “Empiricism, Semantics, and Ontology.” *Revue Internationale de Philosophie*
4640 4(11): 20–40. Reprinted in Carnap (1956, 205–221).
- 4641 —. 1956. *Meaning and Necessity: A Study in Semantics and Modal Logic*. 2nd ed.
4642 Chicago, Illinois: University of Chicago Press. Enlarged edition of Carnap (1947).
- 4643 CASTELVECCHI, Davide. 2020. “Mathematical Proof That Rocked Number Theory Will
4644 Be Published.” *Nature* 580(7802): 177, doi:10.1038/d41586-020-00998-2.
- 4645 CHALMERS, David J. 2011. “Verbal Disputes.” *The Philosophical Review* 120(4): 515–566,
4646 doi:10.1215/00318108-1334478.
- 4647 CHRISTENSEN, David. 2007. “Epistemology of Disagreement: The Good News.” *The*
4648 *Philosophical Review* 116(2): 187–217, doi:10.1215/00318108-2006-035.
- 4649 DEHAENE, Stanislaus and NACCACHE, Lionel. 2001. “Towards a Cognitive Neuro-
4650 science of Consciousness: Basic Evidence and a Workspace Framework.” *Cognition*
4651 79: 1–37, doi:10.1016/S0010-0277(00)00123-2.
- 4652 ELGA, Adam Newman. 2007. “Reflection and Disagreement.” *Noûs* 41(3): 478–502,
4653 doi:10.1111/j.1468-0068.2007.00656.x.
- 4654 ENOCH, David. 2011. *Taking Morality Seriously: A Defense of Robust Realism*. Oxford:
4655 Oxford University Press, doi:10.1093/acprof:oso/9780199579969.001.0001.
- 4656 FELDMAN, Richard H. 2003. *Epistemology*. Foundations of Philosophy Series. Upper
4657 Saddle River, New Jersey: Prentice-Hall, Inc.
- 4658 —. 2006. “Epistemological Puzzles about Disagreement.” in *Epistemology Futures*,
4659 edited by Stephen Cade HETHERINGTON, pp. 216–236. Oxford: Oxford University
4660 Press, doi:10.1093/oso/9780199273317.003.0013.
- 4661 FELTZ, Adam and COKELY, Edward T. 2013. “Predicting Philosophical Disagreement.”
4662 *Philosophy Compass* 8(10): 978–989, doi:10.1111/phc3.12076.
- 4663 FINE, Kit. 2007. *Semantic Relationism*. Oxford: Blackwell Publishers, doi:10.1002/9780
4664 470690826.

- 4665 FLOCKE, Vera. 2020. "Carnap's Noncognitivism about Ontology." *Nous* 54(3): 527–548,
4666 doi:10.1111/nous.12267.
- 4667 FOGELIN, Robert J. 1985. "The Logic of Deep Disagreements." *Informal Logic* 7(1): 1–8,
4668 doi:10.22329/il.v7i1.2696.
- 4669 FRANCES, Bryan. 2014. *Disagreement*. Cambridge: Polity Press, [https://archive.org/de](https://archive.org/details/disagreement0000fran)
4670 [tails/disagreement0000fran](https://archive.org/details/disagreement0000fran).
- 4671 FREGE, Gottlob. 1918. "Der Gedanke. Eine logische Untersuchung." *Beiträge zur*
4672 *Philosophie des Deutschen Idealismus* 1: 58–77. Ed. by Arthur Hoffmann and Horst
4673 Engert; Erfurt: Verlag der Keyzerschen Buchhandlung, reprinted in Frege (1993).
- 4674 —. 1956. "The Thought: A Logical Inquiry." *Mind* 65(259): 289–311. Translation of
4675 Frege (1918) by Anthony Quinton and Marcelle Quinton, doi:10.1093/mind/65.1.
4676 289.
- 4677 —. 1993. *Logische Untersuchungen*. Göttingen: Vandenhoeck & Ruprecht. Edited by
4678 Günther Patzig.
- 4679 GALLIE, Walter Bryce. 1956. "Essentially Contested Concepts." *Proceedings of the*
4680 *Aristotelian Society* 56: 167–198, doi:10.1093/aristotelian/56.1.167.
- 4681 GODDEN, David M. and BRENNER, William H. 2010. "Wittgenstein and the Logic
4682 of Deep Disagreement." *Cogency. Journal of Reasoning and Argumentation* 2(2):
4683 41–80.
- 4684 GOODMAN, Nelson. 1978. *Ways of Worldmaking*. Indianapolis, Indiana: Hackett Pub-
4685 lishing Co.
- 4686 GOTTLIEB, Joseph. 2018. "Verbal Disputes in the Theory of Consciousness." *Ergo* 5(12):
4687 319–347, doi:10.3998/ergo.12405314.0005.012.
- 4688 GRAY, Jeremy J. 1991. "Did Poincaré Say 'Set Theory Is a Disease'?" *The Mathematical*
4689 *Intelligencer* 13(1): 19–22, doi:10.1007/BF03024067.
- 4690 HAWKINS, Thomas. 1975. *Lebesgue's Theory of Integration: Its Origins and Development*.
4691 New York: Chelsea Publishing Company.
- 4692 HAWTHORNE, John. 2009. "Superficialism in Ontology." in *Metametaphysics: New*
4693 *Essays on the Foundations of Ontology*, edited by David J. CHALMERS, David
4694 MANLEY, and Ryan WASSERMAN, pp. 213–230. Oxford: Oxford University Press,
4695 doi:10.1093/oso/9780199546046.003.0007.
- 4696 HIRSCH, Eli. 2009. "Ontology and Alternative Languages." in *Metametaphysics: New*
4697 *Essays on the Foundations of Ontology*, edited by David J. CHALMERS, David
4698 MANLEY, and Ryan WASSERMAN, pp. 231–259. Oxford: Oxford University Press,
4699 doi:10.1093/oso/9780199546046.003.0008.
- 4700 —. 2016. "Three Degrees of Carnapian Tolerance." in *Ontology after Carnap*, edited by
4701 Stephan BLATTI and Sandra LAPOINTE, pp. 105–121. Oxford: Oxford University
4702 Press, doi:10.1093/acprof:oso/9780199661985.003.0006.
- 4703 HOHWY, Jakob and ROSENBERG, Raben. 2005. "Unusual Experiences, Reality Testing,
4704 and Delusions of Alien Control." *Mind and Language* 20(2): 141–162, doi:10.1111/
4705 j.0268-1064.2005.00280.x.

- 4706 HUME, David. 1758. *An Enquiry Concerning Human Understanding*. 2nd ed. London:
4707 Andrew Millar of the Strand.
- 4708 VAN INWAGEN, Peter. 2017. *Thinking about Free Will*. Cambridge: Cambridge Univer-
4709 sity Press, doi:10.1017/9781316711101.
- 4710 JAMES, William. 1902. *The Varieties of Religious Experience: A Study in Human Nature*.
4711 London: Longmans, Green & Co.
- 4712 KAHNEMAN, Daniel, SLOVIC, Paul and TVERSKY, Amos, eds. 1982. *Judgment under*
4713 *Uncertainty: Heuristics and Biases*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, doi:10
4714 .1017/cbo9780511809477.
- 4715 KELLY, Thomas. 2005. “The Epistemic Significance of Disagreement.” in *Oxford*
4716 *Studies in Epistemology*, volume I, edited by Tamar Szabó GENDLER and John
4717 HAWTHORNE, pp. 167–196. Oxford: Oxford University Press, doi:10.1093/oso/97
4718 80199285891.003.0007.
- 4719 —. 2010. “Peer Disagreement and Higher-Order Evidence.” in *Disagreement*, edited
4720 by Richard H. FELDMAN and Ted A. WARFIELD, pp. 111–174. Oxford: Oxford
4721 University Press, doi:10.1093/acprof:oso/9780199226078.003.0007.
- 4722 KLEINER, Israel. 1989. “Evolution of the Function Concept: A Brief Survey.” *The*
4723 *College Mathematics Journal* 20(4): 282–300, doi:10.2307/2686848.
- 4724 KOUIDER, Sid, DEHAENE, Stanislaus, JOBERT, Antoinette and LE BIHAN, Denis. 2007.
4725 “Cerebral Bases of Subliminal and Supraliminal Priming During Reading.” *Cerebral*
4726 *Cortex* 17(9): 2019–2029, doi:10.1093/cercor/bhl110.
- 4727 KOUIDER, Sid, SACKUR, Jérôme and GARDELLE, Vincent de. 2012. “Do we Still Need
4728 Phenomenal Consciousness? Comment on Block (2011).” *Trends in Cognitive*
4729 *Sciences* 16(3): 140–141, doi:10.1016/j.tics.2012.01.003.
- 4730 KRIEGEL, Uriah. 2013. “The Epistemological Challenge of Revisionary Metaphysics.”
4731 *Philosophers’ Imprint* 13(12), <http://hdl.handle.net/2027/spo.3521354.0013.012>.
- 4732 KUHN, Thomas S. 1962a. *The Structure of Scientific Revolutions*. Chicago, Illinois:
4733 University of Chicago Press. Separate book publication of Kuhn (1962b); second
4734 edition: Kuhn (1970).
- 4735 —. 1962b. “The Structure of Scientific Revolutions.” *International Encyclopedia of*
4736 *Unified Science* 2(2). Reprinted in Neurath, Carnap and Morris (1970, 53–272).
- 4737 —. 1970. *The Structure of Scientific Revolutions*. 2nd ed. Chicago, Illinois: University of
4738 Chicago Press. Enlarged, second edition of Kuhn (1962a).
- 4739 —. 2012. *The Structure of Scientific Revolutions*. Chicago, Illinois: University of Chicago
4740 Press. 50th Anniversary Edition, with an introductory essay by Ian Hacking; origi-
4741 nal publication: Kuhn (1962a).
- 4742 LAKATOS, Imre. 1976. *Proofs and Refutations: The Logic of Mathematical Discovery*.
4743 Cambridge: Cambridge University Press. Republished as Lakatos (2015).
- 4744 —. 2015. *Proofs and Refutations: The Logic of Mathematical Discovery*. Cambridge:
4745 Cambridge University Press. Republication of Lakatos (1976), edited by John
4746 Worrall and Elie Zahar, doi:10.1017/cbo9781316286425.

- 4747 LAMME, V. A. F. 2004. "Separate Neural Definitions of Visual Consciousness and
4748 Visual Attention: A Case for Phenomenal Awareness." *Neural Networks* 17(5/6):
4749 861–872, doi:10.1016/j.neunet.2004.02.005.
- 4750 LAPORTE, Joseph. 2004. *Natural Kinds and Conceptual Change*. Cambridge Studies in
4751 Philosophy and Biology. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, doi:10.1017/cb
4752 o9780511527319.
- 4753 LEBESGUE, Henri. 1905. "Recherches sur la convergence des séries de Fourier." *Math-*
4754 *ematische Annalen* 61(2): 251–280, doi:10.1007/BF01457565.
- 4755 LEVY, Neil. 2019. "Due Deference to Denialism: Explaining Ordinary People's Rejection
4756 of Established Scientific Findings." *Synthese* 196(1): 313–327, doi:10.1007/s11229-
4757 017-1477-x.
- 4758 LOCKE, John. 1689. *An Essay concerning Human Understanding*. London: Eliz. Holt,
4759 for Thomas Basset, at the George in Fleet Street.
- 4760 —. 1975. *An Essay concerning Human Understanding*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
4761 Edited with a foreword by Peter H. Nidditch, doi:10.1093/actrade/9780198243861.
4762 book.1.
- 4763 MACFARLANE, John. 2014. *Assessment Sensitivity: Relative Truth and Its Applications*.
4764 Oxford: Oxford University Press, doi:10.1093/acprof:oso/9780199682751.001.0001.
- 4765 MALONEY, Mame. 2008. "Pathological Functions in the 18th and 19th Centuries."
4766 Unpublished manuscript, [https://historyofmathematics.org/wp-content/uploads/
4767 2013/09/2008-Maloney.pdf](https://historyofmathematics.org/wp-content/uploads/2013/09/2008-Maloney.pdf).
- 4768 NACCACHE, Lionel. 2005. "Visual Phenomenal Consciousness: A Neurological Guided
4769 Tour." *Progress in Brain Research* 150: 185–195, doi:10.1016/S0079-6123(05)50013-
4770 X.
- 4771 NEURATH, Otto, CARNAP, Rudolf and MORRIS, Charles W., eds. 1970. *Foundations of*
4772 *the Unity of Science: Toward an International Encyclopedia of Unified Science. Vol-*
4773 *ume II*. Chicago, Illinois: University of Chicago Press.
- 4774 NGUYEN, C. Thi. 2020. "Echo Chambers and Epistemic Bubbles." *Episteme* 17(2):
4775 141–161, doi:10.1017/epi.2018.32.
- 4776 PLANTINGA, Alvin. 2000. *Warranted Christian Belief*. Oxford: Oxford University Press,
4777 doi:10.1093/0195131932.001.0001.
- 4778 PLUNKETT, David. 2015. "Which Concepts Should we Use? Metalinguistic Negotiations
4779 and the Methodology of Philosophy." *Inquiry* 58(7/8): 828–874, doi:10.1080/0020
4780 174X.2015.1080184.
- 4781 PLUNKETT, David and SUNDELL, Timothy. 2013. "Disagreement and the Semantics of
4782 Normative and Evaluative Terms." *Philosophers' Imprint* 13(23), [http://hdl.handle
4783 .net/2027/spo.3521354.0013.023](http://hdl.handle.net/2027/spo.3521354.0013.023).
- 4784 POINCARÉ, Henri. 1899. "L'œuvre mathématique de Weierstrass." *Acta Mathematica*
4785 22(1): 1–18.
- 4786 —. 1952. *Science and Method*. Mineola, New York: Dover Publications.

- 4787 PRIEST, Graham. 1987. *In Contradiction: A Study of the Transconsistent*. Nijhoff International
4788 Philosophy Series n. 39. Den Haag: Martinus Nijhoff Publishers.
- 4789 —. 2006. *In Contradiction: A Study of the Transconsistent*. Oxford: Oxford University
4790 Press. First edition: Priest (1987), doi:10.1093/acprof:oso/9780199263301.001.0001.
- 4791 PRYOR, James. 2016. “Mental Graphs.” *The Review of Philosophy and Psychology* 7(2):
4792 309–341, doi:10.1007/s13164-015-0280-1.
- 4793 RÉCANATI, François. 2012. *Mental Files*. Oxford: Oxford University Press, doi:10.1093/
4794 acprof:oso/9780199659982.001.0001.
- 4795 RESCHER, Nicholas. 1985. *The Strife of Systems: An Essay on the Grounds and Implica-*
4796 *tions of Philosophical Diversity*. Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania: University of Pittsburgh
4797 Press.
- 4798 RICHARDS, Joan L. 2006. “Historical Mathematics in the French Eighteenth Century.”
4799 *Isis* 97(4): 700–713, doi:10.1086/509951.
- 4800 ROSENTHAL, David M. 2002. “How Many Kinds of Consciousness?” *Consciousness*
4801 *and Cognition* 11(4): 653–665, doi:10.1016/S1053-8100(02)00017-X.
- 4802 SCHELLENBERG, J. L. 2007. *The Wisdom to Doubt: A Justification of Religious Skepticism*.
4803 Ithaca, New York: Cornell University Press, doi:10.7591/9780801462399.
- 4804 SCHLICK, Moritz. 1930. “Die Wende der Philosophie.” *Erkenntnis* 1(1): 4–11. Reprinted
4805 as “The Turning Point in Philosophy” in Ayer (1959, 53–59), doi:10.1007/bf002086
4806 05.
- 4807 SCHROETER, Laura and SCHROETER, François. 2014. “Normative Concepts: A Con-
4808 nectedness Model.” *Philosophers’ Imprint* 14(25), [http://hdl.handle.net/2027/spo.](http://hdl.handle.net/2027/spo.3521354.0014.025)
4809 [3521354.0014.025](http://hdl.handle.net/2027/spo.3521354.0014.025).
- 4810 —. 2016. “Semantic Deference versus Semantic Coordination.” *American Philosophical*
4811 *Quarterly* 53(2): 193–210.
- 4812 SERGENT, Claire and DEHAENE, Stanislaus. 2005. “Neural Processes Underlying Con-
4813 scious Perception: Experimental Findings and a Global Neuronal Workspace
4814 Framework.” *Journal of Physiology* 98(4/6): 374–384, doi:10.1016/j.jphyspar
4815 is.2005.09.006.
- 4816 SHIELDS, Matthew. 2021. “On the Pragmatics of Deep Disagreement.” *Topoi* 40(5):
4817 999–1015, doi:10.1007/s11245-018-9602-0.
- 4818 SIDER, Theodore. 2009. “Ontological Realism.” in *Metametaphysics: New Essays on*
4819 *the Foundations of Ontology*, edited by David J. CHALMERS, David MANLEY, and
4820 Ryan WASSERMAN, pp. 384–423. Oxford: Oxford University Press, doi:10.1093/os
4821 o/9780199546046.003.0013.
- 4822 SOSA, Ernest. 2010. “The Epistemology of Disagreement.” in *Social Epistemology*,
4823 edited by Adrian HADDOCK, Alan MILLAR, and Duncan PRITCHARD, pp. 278–297.
4824 Oxford: Oxford University Press, doi:10.1093/acprof:oso/9780199577477.003.0014.
- 4825 STOLJAR, Daniel. 2017. *Philosophical Progress: In Defence of a Reasonable Optimism*.
4826 Oxford: Oxford University Press, doi:10.1093/oso/9780198802099.001.0001.

- 4827 TASCHEK, William W. 1995. "Belief, Substitution, and Logical Structure." *Noûs* 29(1):
4828 71–95, doi:10.2307/2215727.
- 4829 THOMASSON, Amie L. 2009. "Answerable and Unanswerable Questions." in *Metameta-*
4830 *physics: New Essays on the Foundations of Ontology*, edited by David J. CHALMERS,
4831 David MANLEY, and Ryan WASSERMAN, pp. 444–471. Oxford: Oxford University
4832 Press, doi:10.1093/oso/9780199546046.003.0015.
- 4833 —. 2020. "A Pragmatic Method for Conceptual Ethics." in *Conceptual Engineering*
4834 *and Conceptual Ethics*, edited by Alexis BURGESS, Herman CAPPELEN, and David
4835 PLUNKETT, pp. 435–458. Oxford: Oxford University Press, doi:10.1093/oso/978019
4836 8801856.003.0021.
- 4837 WEDGWOOD, Ralph. 2019. "Moral Disagreement and Inexcusable Irrationality." *Amer-*
4838 *ican Philosophical Quarterly* 56(1): 97–108, doi:10.2307/45128646.
- 4839 WILLIAMS, Bernard Arthur Owen. 1985. *Ethics and the Limits of Philosophy*. London:
4840 Fontana Press.
- 4841 —. 2011. *Ethics and the Limits of Philosophy*. London: Routledge. With a commentary
4842 on the text by A.W. Moore and a foreword by Jonathan Lear; original publication:
4843 Williams (1985), doi:10.4324/9780203828281.
- 4844 WILLIAMSON, Timothy. 2000. *Knowledge and Its Limits*. Oxford: Oxford University
4845 Press, doi:10.1093/019925656X.001.0001.
- 4846 —. 2007. *The Philosophy of Philosophy*. Oxford: Blackwell Publishers. Second edition:
4847 Williamson (2022), doi:10.1002/9780470696675.
- 4848 —. 2022. *The Philosophy of Philosophy*. 2nd ed. The Blackwell / Brown Lectures in
4849 Philosophy. Hoboken, New Jersey: Wiley-Blackwell. First edition: Williamson
4850 (2007), doi:10.1002/9781119616702.
- 4851 WITTGENSTEIN, Ludwig. 1929. "Some Remarks on Logical Form." *Proceedings of the*
4852 *Aristotelian Society, Supplementary Volume* 9: 162–171, doi:10.1093/aristoteliansu
4853 pp/9.1.162.
- 4854 YABLO, Stephen. 2009. "Must Existence-Questions Have Answers?" in *Metameta-*
4855 *physics: New Essays on the Foundations of Ontology*, edited by David J. CHALMERS,
4856 David MANLEY, and Ryan WASSERMAN, pp. 507–526. Oxford: Oxford University
4857 Press, doi:10.1093/acprof:oso/9780199266487.003.0013.
- 4858 YOUSCHKEVITCH, Adolph-Andrei Pavlovich. 1976. "The Concept of Function up to
4859 the Middle of the 18th and the 19th Century." *Archive for the History of the Exact*
4860 *Sciences* 16(1): 37–85, doi:10.1007/BF00348305.
- 4861 ZEKI, Semir and FFYTCHÉ, Dominic H. 1998. "The Riddoch Syndrome: Insights in the
4862 Neurobiology of Conscious Vision." *Brain: A Journal of Neurology* 121(1): 25–45,
4863 doi:10.1093/brain/121.1.25.

4864

Published by *Philosophie.ch*

4865

Verein philosophie.ch

4866

Fabrikgässli 1

4867

2502 Biel/Bienne

4868

Switzerland

4869

dialectica@philosophie.ch

4870

<https://dialectica.philosophie.ch/>

4871

ISSN 0012-2017

4872

ISBN 1234-5678

4873

This work is licensed under a [Creative Commons Attribution 4.0 International License](https://creativecommons.org/licenses/by/4.0/).

4874

4875

Dialectica is supported by the [Swiss Academy of Humanities and Social Sciences](https://www.snf.ch/).

4876

4877

Abstracting and Indexing Services

4878

The journal is indexed by the Arts and Humanities Citation Index, Current Contents, Current Mathematical Publications, Dietrich's Index

4879

Philosophicus, IBZ — Internationale Bibliographie der Geistes- und

4880

Sozialwissenschaftlichen Zeitschriftenliteratur, Internationale Bibliographie der Rezensionen Geistes- und Sozialwissenschaftlicher Literatur, Linguistics

4881

and Language Behavior Abstracts, Mathematical Reviews, MathSciNet,

4882

Periodicals Contents Index, Philosopher's Index, Repertoire Bibliographique

4883

de la Philosophie, Russian Academy of Sciences Bibliographies.

4884

4885

4886

Contents

4887 HOLGER ANDREAS & MARIO GÜNTHER, *Actual Causation* 1

4888 OLLA SOLOMYAK, *A Puzzle for Realism About Ground* 47

4889 NOAH STEMEROFF, *Structural Realism and the Interpretation of Mathematical Structure* 77

4890

4891 KATHARINA FELKA, *Focus Effects in Number Sentences Revisited* 107

4892 ALEXANDRE BILLON & PHILIPPE VELLOZZO, *What Is the Point of Persistent Disputes?: The Meta-Analytic Answer* 121

4893

PROOF